PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 1

## INTRODUCTION

THE STUDY OF THE BIBLE IN IT'S ENTIRETY IS ONE OF THE MOST FASCINATING STUDY ONE CAN UNDERTAKE. WHEN WE GO TO CHURCH SUNDAY AFTER SUNDAY, WE ONLY HEAR BITS AND PIECES OF THE SCRIPTURE AND NEVER FULLY UNDERSTAND THE BIBLE AS A COMPLETE BOOK.

THERE ARE SOME BASIC THINGS THAT I WANT TO BRING TO YOUR ATTENTION ABOUT THE BIBLE:

- 1. THE BIBLE CONSIST OF TWO TESTAMENTS
  - A. THE OLD TESTAMENT
    - 1. MADE UP OF 39 SEPARATE BOOKS
    - 2. WAS WRITTEN OVER A PERIOD OF 1600 YEARS
    - 3. IT WAS WRITTEN BY 32 DIFFERENT INDIVIDUALS
    - 4. IT HAS ONE AUTHOR, GOD

### 2 Peter 1:19-21

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

- 5. THE OLD TESTAMENT IS MADE UP OF
  - 1. 5 BOOKS OF LAW
  - 2. 12 BOOKS OF HISTORY
  - 3. 5 POETIC BOOKS
  - 4. 17 BOOKS OF PROPHECY

EVEN THOUGH THE OLD TESTAMENT CONSIST OF 39 SEPARATE BOOKS WRITTEN BY 32 DIFFERENT WRITERS OVER A PERIOD OF 1600 YEARS, THEY WERE ONLY

PERMITTED TO WRITE WHAT WAS GIVEN TO THEM BY GOD. I LIKE TO SAY THEY WERE ONLY THE SECRETARIES, THE ALMIGHTY WAS THE AUTHOR.

## **B. THE NEW TESTAMENT**

- 1. MADE UP OF 27 SEPARATE BOOKS
- 2. WRITTEN OVER A PERIOD OF 100 YEARS
- 3. WRITTEN BY 8 DIFFERENT WRITERS
- 4. THE NEW TESTAMENT IS MADE UP OF
  - 1. 4 BOOKS OF BIOGRAPHY OF CHRIST
  - 2. 1 BOOK OF THE HISTORY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH
  - 3. 13 BOOKS CALLED THE PAULINE EPISTLES
  - 4. 8 BOOKS OF GENERAL EPISTLES
  - 5. 1 BOOK OF PROPHECY

## THERE IS SOMETHING INTERESTING ABOUT THE SCRIPTURE THAT IS IMPORTANT:

## Matt 5:17-18

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

## THE BOOK CAN BE RELIED UPON.

## 2 Tim 3:10-17

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

- 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
- 13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
- 14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;
- 15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
- 16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:
- 17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

## THE DECLARATION

THE BIBLE DOES NOT TRY TO PROVE ITSELF, NOR DOES IT TRY TO PROVE THE EXISTENCE OF GOD. HOWEVER, THE BIBLE DOES DECLARE:

## Gen 1:1

In the beginning God created the Heaven and the earth.

THE HARDEST VERSE IN THE WHOLE BIBLE IS GEN. 1:1 AND THE LORD PUT IT FIRST. IF WE CAN ACCEPT THE FIRST VERSE AND ACCEPT THE DECLARATION OF GOD, THEN HE WILL BEND OVER BACKWARDS TO PROVE HIMSELF OVER AND OVER.

GEN 1:1 IS THE WHOLE STORY OF CREATION IN ONE VERSE. PLEASE NOTICE VERSE 2:

## Gen 1:2

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

WE KNOW THAT WHEN GOD DOES SOMETHING HE DOES THINGS RIGHT,
COMPLETE, AND BEAUTIFUL. THEN WHAT HAPPENED BETWEEN VERSE ONE
AND VERSE TWO.

## THE GAP THEORY

THE GAP THEORY IS SIMPLY THIS, SOMETHING HAPPENED BETWEEN VERSE ONE AND VERSE TWO. WE ARE NOT TOLD HOW MUCH TIME IS BETWEEN THESE TWO VERSES. BUT THIS IS WHAT SOME BELIEVE:

## THE ENEMY

SOME BELIEVE THAT SATAN WAS CAST DOWN TO THE EARTH BETWEEN GEN 1:1
AND VERSE 2

Isa 14:12-17

- 12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
- 13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:
- 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.
- 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.
- 16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

## THEN AGAIN IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL

## Ezek 28:13-19

- 13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.
- 14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.
- 15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.
- 16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
- 17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.
- 18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

WE KNOW THAT EVERYTHING THAT SATAN TOUCHES TURNS INTO CHAOS AND WHEN HE WAS CAST OUT OF HEAVEN HE THREW GOD'S CREATION INTO CHAOS AND BEGINNING IN VERSE 3 WE SEE THE 7 DAY CREATIVE ACT OF GOD WHICH IS ACTUALLY A RECREATION.

LET US LOOK AT THE SEVEN DAYS IN ORDER THAT GOD GIVES THEM TO US:

### 1. LIGHT

### Gen 1:3-5

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

## 2. THE FIRMAMENT

## Gen 1:6-8

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

## 3. DRY LAND AND THE SEA

## Gen 1:9-13

- 9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.
- 10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.
- 11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.
- 12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
- 13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

## 4. SUN, MOON, AND STARS

## Gen 1:14-19

- 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:
- 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.
- 16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.
- 17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,
- 18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.
- 19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

## 5. FISH AND BIRDS APPEAR

## Gen 1:20-23

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

### 6. ANIMALS AND MAN APPEAR

## Gen 1:24-31

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

## 7. REST OR COMPLETION

### Gen 2:1-4

1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens,

PLEASE NOTE AT THE BEGINNING OF EACH DAY, IT STARTS WITH THE PHRASE: "AND GOD SAID". HE CREATED AND UPHOLDS ALL THINGS BY THE WORD OF HIS POWER.

### MAN

## THE THIRD PART OF THE CREATION IS THE STORY OF THE CREATION OF MAN:

## Gen 2:7-8

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

THE LORD GIVES US THE DETAILS OF HOW HE MADE MAN AND HOW HE PUT HIS OWN BREATH IN HIM. MAN WAS A SPECIAL CREATION OF GOD:

## Ps 8:3-9

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

## MAN'S RESIDENCE AND INTRUCTIONS

Gen 2:15-17

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

PLEASE TAKE SPECIAL NOTE: GOD MAKES MAN A FREE MORAL AGENT. HE
DOES NOT PROTECT US FROM THE FRUIT EXCEPT BY HIS WORD. IF WE CAN NOT
BE KEPT BY THE WORD THEN WE WILL NOT MAKE IT!

## **MAN'S COMPANION**

### I'LL LET THE SCRIPTURE SPEAK FOR THEMSELVES

### Gen 2:18

18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

## Gen 2:21-25

- 21 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;
- 22 And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.
- 23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.
- 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

## THE FALL

## THE STORY OF THE FALL IS A CLASSIC:

## Gen 3:1-19

- 1. THE DEVIL ENTERS THE GARDEN AND CAUSES THE WOMAN TO QUESTION GOD.
  - 1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?
  - 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
  - 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
  - 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
  - 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

## 2. THE WOMAN IS TEMPTED

- 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.
- 3. THEIR EYES ARE OPENED THEY HAVE SINNED AND TRIED TO HIDE THEIR SIN BY COVERING THEMSELVES

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

### 4. THEY KNEW FEAR

8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

## 5. THEY ARE EXPOSED

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

## 6. THE MAN BLAMED GOD FOR GIVING HIM THE WOMAN

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

### 7. THE WOMAN BLAMES THE DEVIL

13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

## 8. THE CURSE PLACED AGAIN UPON THE SERPENT

14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the

field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

## 9. THE FIRST PROPHECY CONCERNING THE COMING CHRIST

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

## 10. THE CURSE ON THE WOMAN, THE LAND, AND MAN

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

### THE STORY OF REDEMPTION

VERSE 15 GIVES US JUST A LITTLE INSIGHT TO THE MIND OF GOD. IT IS MORE REVEALED BY VERSE 21 WHEN HE GIVES THE WORLD THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION:

### Gen 3:21

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 2

## LESSON 2

## INTRODUCTION

LET US REVIEW THE LAST LESSON, AND THE THINGS THAT WE LEARNED.

- 1. THE BIBLE: WHO WROTE IT, HOW LONG IT TOOK, AND HOW MANY BOOKS
- 2. THERE ARE THREE STORIES OF CREATION
  - A. THE WHOLE CREATION IN ONE VERSE

## Gen 1:1

1 In the beginning God created the Heaven and the earth.

THE GAP THEORY: THERE WAS TIME BETWEEN VERSE 1 AND 2 IN WHICH LUCIFER WAS CAST TO THE EARTH AND THREW GOD'S CREATION INTO CHAOS

## Gen 1:2

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep.

## Isa 14:12

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

## Ezek 28:13-14

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

B. THE STORY OF THE RECREATION IN THE 7 DAY CREATIVE ACT OF GOD

## Gen 1:2-3

2 And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

WE KNOW THAT GOD CREATED ALL THINGS BY HIS WORD.

C. THE STORY OF WHAT HE DID ON THE SIXTH DAY IN WHICH HE MADE THE MAN

## Gen 2:7-8

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

- 3. WE STUDIED ABOUT GOD'S INSTRUCTION TO MAN.
  - A. HE MADE THE MAN WITH A CHOICE.
  - B. HE WAS MADE WITH A WILL
  - C. HE WAS GIVEN A CHOICE
  - D. HE BECAME A FREE MORAL AGENT
  - E. WE STUDIED ABOUT GOD'S INSTRUCTIONS AND THE TREE OF GOOD AND EVIL AND THE ONLY THING THAT PROTECTED MAN FROM THE TREE WAS GOD'S WORD.

Gen 2:15-17

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

- 4. THE MAKING OF THE WOMAN
- 5. THE FALL OF MAN
  - A. MAN IS TEMPTED BY THE DEVIL
  - **B. THEY FALL**
  - C. THEIR EYES ARE OPENED AND THEY TRY TO COVER THEMSELVES
  - D. THE LORD DISCOVERS THEM
- 6. THE LORD COVERS THEM WITH SKINS
  - A. WE INTRODUCED THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION
  - B. GOD'S LOVE FOR MAN AND GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS MEET AND PRODUCE MERCY
  - C. THEY WERE CAST OUT OF THE GARDEN

### **CAIN AND ABEL**

## THE LORD IS GOING TO GIVE US A CLEAR EXAMPLE OF THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION

## Gen 4:1-10

- 1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.
- 2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
- 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

### WHAT DO WE LEARN FROM THE STORY OF CAIN AND ABEL?

- 1. WE LEARN THAT THEY KNEW THE STORY OF WHAT HAPPENED TO ADAM AND EVE. THEY LEARNED THAT GOD SPARED THEM BY A LAMB
- 2. WE LEARN THAT GOD DOES NOT ACCEPT JUST ANY OFFERING WHEN IT COMES TO SIN.
- 3. THE ONLY OFFERING THAT GOD ACCEPTS IS BLOOD

## Heb 9:17-24

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

- 18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.
- 19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
- 20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.
- 21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.
- 22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.
- 23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.
- 24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

## WE KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST IS GOING TO BE OUR SUBSTITUTE

### John 1:25-29

- 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
- 26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;
- 27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

### WE SEE THE END RESULTS OF JESUS COMING TO THIS EARTH

## Matt 26:26-29

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

## WE KNOW THAT THE LORD REPLACED ABEL WITH THE ANOTHER SEED OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

## Gen 4:25-26

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

## **ENOCH AND METHUSELAH**

THERE ARE TWO MEN ON THE EARTH THAT NEVER EXPERIENCED DEATH. ONE WAS ENOCH AND THE OTHER ELIJAH WHICH WE WILL STUDY A LITTLE LATER.

Gen 5:18-27

18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch:

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah:

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech:

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

NOTICE: ENOCH IS TRANSLATED OR RAPTURED. METHUSELAH MEANS WHEN I AM DEAD THE DILUGE WILL COME. THERE ARE TYPES AND SHADOWS IN THIS PASSAGE REFERRING TO THE END TIME.

### NOAH

THE WARNING THAT GOD GAVE TO THE WORLD FOR 969 YEARS IS ABOUT TO COME TO PASS. METHUSELAH DIES.

### Gen 6:1-8

- 1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,
- 2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.
- 3 And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.
- 4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.
- 5 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.
- 6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
- 7 And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

## WHAT DO WE KNOW FROM THIS PASSAGE?

- 1. THE WORLD HAS BECOME WICKED
- 2. THEIR EVERY THOUGHT WAS WICKEDNESS
- 3. THE LORD BECOMES ANGRY AT HIS CREATION AND MAKES A DECISION TO DESTROY MAN FROM THE EARTH
- 4. THERE IS A PROBLEM, THERE IS A RIGHTEOUS MAN AMONG THEM

## Gen 6:8-11

- 8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.
- 9 These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.
- 10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
- 11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

## THERE IS A PARALLEL BETWEEN NOAH'S DAY AND OUR DAY!

### Matt 24:35-44

- 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.
- 36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.
- 37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

### WHAT WAS IT LIKE IN NOAH'S DAY AND IN OUR DAY?

## 1. PARTYING

Phil 3:18-19

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

## 2. MARRYING AND GIVING IN MARRIAGE

Matt 24:38-39

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

## 3. BOUGHT, SOLD, PLANTED, AND BUILT

### Luke 17:26-27

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

### 4. IGNORANT OF THE PENDING JUDGMENT

## Luke 21:34-36

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

## 5. EXTREME WICKEDNESS

## 2 Tim 3:1-5

1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

### 6. THE FLOOD COMES

## 2 Peter 3:3-7

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 3

## **LESSON 3**

### INTRODUCTION

## LET US REVIEW WHAT WE HAVE LEARNED THUS FAR.

## **LESSON 1**

- 1. THE BIBLE: WHO WROTE IT, WHO WAS THE AUTHOR, HOW LONG DID IT TAKE TO WRITE, AND HOW MANY BOOKS
- 2. THE THREE PARTS OF CREATION
  - A. THE ENTIRETY OF CREATION IN GEN 1:1
  - B. THE DEVIL'S ENTRY INTO THE WORLD GEN 1:2
  - C. THE RECREATION IN SIX DAYS BEGINNING AT GEN 1:3
  - D. THE GAP THEORY
  - E. THE CREATION OF MANKIND ON THE SIXTH DAY GEN 2:7
- 3. GOD'S INSTUCTION TO MAN
- 4. MAN THE FREE MORAL AGENT; THE TREE OF GOOD AND EVIL IN GEN 2:15-17
- 5. THE MAKING OF THE WOMAN
- 6. THE TEMPTATION IN THE GARDEN
- 7. THE FALL OF MAN
- 8. THE FIRST PROPHECY OF THE COMING OF CHRIST GEN 3:15
- 9. THE LORD COVERS MAN WITH THE LAMB: THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION GEN 3:21
- 10.THE BEGINNING OF THE MERCY OF GOD
- 11.THEY WERE CAST OUT OF THE GARDEN

### **LESSON 2**

- 1. THE STORY OF CAIN AND ABEL AND THE VIVID ILLUSTRATION OF THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION GEN 4:1-19
- 2. GOD GIVES A SECOND CHANCE GEN 4:6-7
- 3. THE IMPORTANCE OF THE BLOOD HEB 9:22; JOHN 1:29; MATT 26:26-29
- 4. GOD REPLACES ABEL WITH SETH GEN 4: 25-26

- 5. ENOCH A TYPE OF THE RAPTURE 5:24
- 6. METHUSELAH A TYPE OF THE WARNING OF GOD, THE LONGSUFFRING OF GOD GEN 5:21
- 7. NOAH ANOTHER TYPE OF THE RAPTURE\
- 8. THE WICKEDNESS OF MAN: THE VIOLENCE AND CORRUPTION
- 9. THE ARK AND THOSE WHO ENTERED
- 10.THE PARALLEL BETWEEN NOAH'S DAY AND OUR DAY; MATT 24: 35-44

## **LESSON 3**

WE KNOW THAT NOAH AND HIS FAMILY WAS ON THE ARK APPROXIMATELY ONE YEAR. LET ME GIVE TO YOU SOME RELATED VERSES:

## Gen 7:1

7 And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

## Gen 7:10-13

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

## THERE ARE SOME THINGS THAT THE BIBLE DOES NOT TELL US. FOR INSTANT:

1. WHAT DEGREE OF TRAUMA DID THE EARTH EXPERIENCE? WHAT KIND OF CATACLYSMIC EVENT TRANSPIRED?

# 2. IN VERSE 11 IS THERE A HINT THAT THE MOUNTAINS WERE FORMED WE GET A HINT OF THE FEROCIOUSNESS OF GOD IN JUDGEMENT:

### Gen 7:17-24

- 17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.
- 18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.
- 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.
- 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.
- 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:
- 22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.
- 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.
- 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

THERE IS A TERRIBLE PRICE TO PAY FOR SIN THAT WE REFUSE TO ACKNOLEDGE AND REPENT OF.

Heb 10:28-31

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

IT MAY APPEAR THAT GOD'S JUDGEMENT UPON SIN IS TOO SEVERE, BUT PLEASE BEAR IN MIND THAT GOD PROMISED A SAVIOR. GOD'S JUDGEMENT WAS ACTUALLY THE MERCY OF GOD TOWARD US. THE SIN WOULD HAVE DESTROYED THE CHRIST CHILD FROM COMING.

PLEASE BEAR IN MIND THAT THE LORD PREPARED A WAY OF ESCAPE

### Heb 2:3

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

## Heb 12:25-29

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

THEN COMES THE AGE OLD QUESTION: WHAT DO WE LEARN FROM HISTORY?
THE ANSWER IS THAT WE DON'T LEARN FROM HISTORY!

### Gen 8:16-22

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for

the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

## THE LORD GAVE INSTRUCTIONS

## Gen 9:1

1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

## Gen 9:12-13

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

## THEY HAD NOT BEEN OFF THE ARK FOR ANY LENGTH OF TIME UNTIL; SIN

### Gen 9:19-25

19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

WHAT WAS THE SIN OF HAM? WHAT WAS THE CURSE GOD PUT UPON CANAAN HIS SON? SERVITUDE!

## THE BEGINNING OF HUMAN GOVERNMENT

**GOVERNMENT: THE RULING OF MAN OVER MAN** 

Gen 10:8-10

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

THERE IS A BOOK CALLED THE TWO BABYLONS THAT GOES INTO SOME DETAIL ABOUT NIMROD, HIS WIFE SEMIARIS, AND THEIR SON TAMUZ.

PLEASE NOT THAT NIMROD CAME TO POWER OUT OF STRENGTH

WHEN MEN RULE OVER MEN SOMETHING HAPPENS TO THEM. THEY START DETESTING THE AUTHORITY OF GOD AND START THEIR OWN RELIGION.

THE TOWER

THE WHOLE EARTH WAS ONE. THERE WAS ONLY ONE LANGUAGE, ONE RACE, AND ONE PEOPLE.

### Gen 11:1-9

- 1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
- 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
- 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
- 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
- 5 And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.
- 6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
- 7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.
- 8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
- 9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

I BELIEVE THAT AT THIS TIME THE RACES WERE BORN, NATIONS WAS BORN, CULTURES WERE BORN.

- 1. JAPHETH WENT INTO WHAT BECOMES EUROPE
- 2. SHEM WENT INTO THE MIDDLE EAST AND ASIA
- 3. HAM WENT INTO NORTH AFRICA
- 4. AND FROM THERE THE REST OF THE WORLD

FROM THAT TOWER, SIN SPREAD TO THE WHOLE WORLD. IN ABEL'S DAY THERE CAME A SETH; IN THE DAYS OF THE FLOOD THERE CAME A NOAH; IN THE DAYS OF THE TOWER THERE WAS NO ONE.

#### **GOD STARTS OVER**

THE LORD CHOSE A MAN TO BEGAN HIS DEALINGS WITH ALL OVER AGAIN: THAT MAN WAS CALLED ABRAM

#### Gen 12:1-5

- 1 Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:
- 2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:
- 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
- 4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.
- 5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

ABRAM WILL BE CALLED THE FATHER OF THE FAITHFUL. HE IS SEVENTY FIVE YEARS OLD. SARAH IS 65 WHEN THEY BEGAN

#### THE LORD PROMISES THEM A CHILD

#### Gen 15:1-6

- 1 After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.
- 2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?
- 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.
- 4 And, behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.
- 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.
- 6 And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

#### ABRAHAM TRIES TO DO WHAT GOD WANTED TO DO!

#### Gen 16:1-6

- 1 Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.
- 2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

# WHAT A MISTAKE! ONE THAT WE ARE STILLING PAYING THE PRICE FOR!

#### THE COVENANT OF CIRCUMCISION

#### **GOD MARKS HIS PEOPLE**

#### Gen 17:9-14

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

#### **ISAAC IS BORN**

#### Gen 21:1-5

- 1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.
- 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.
- 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.
- 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.
- 5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

#### **ABRAHAM IS TESTED**

IT IS EASY TO OFFER SOME THINGS LIKE A ISHAMAEL, BUT WHAT ABOUT YOUR BEST?

# Gen 22:1-3

1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

- 2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.
- 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 4

#### **JOSEPH**

#### IN LESSON 3 THERE WERE SEVERAL MAJOR SUBJECTS THAT WERE COVERED:

- 1. NOAH DEPARTING FROM THE ARK
- 2. THE LENGTH OF TIME THEY WERE ON THE ARK
- 3. THE TRAUMA AND CHAOS THAT TOOK PLACE ON THE EARTH DURING THE FLOOD
- 4. THE TERRIBLE PRICE OF JUDGMENT
- 5. THE LENGTH OF WARNING GOD GIVES BEFORE JUDGMENT
- 6. THE COVENANT GOD GAVE AFTER THE FLOOD AND THE BOW IN THE CLOUDS
- 7. THE PLANTING OF A VINEYARD
- 8. THE SIN OF HAM AND THE CURSE ON CANAAN

#### THE TOWER OF BABEL

- 1. NIMROD AND THE BEGINNING OF HUMAN GOV'T.
- 2. THE BEGINNING OF THE STRONGER MAN RULING OVER LESSOR MEN
- 3. THE BEGINNING OF FALSE RELIGION(THAT'S WHAT THE TOWER WAS ALL ABOUT)

### Gen 11:1-9

- 1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
- 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
- 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
- 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
- 5 And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

- 6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
- 7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.
- 8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
- 9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.
- 4. THE BEGINNING OF LANGUAGES
- 5. THE BEGINNING OF RACES(NO RACE IS SUPERIOR TO THE OTHER, JUST DIFFERENT) THERE IS A BIG DIFFERENCE BETWEEN RACE ANDCULTURE

#### THE CALL OF ABRAHAM

- 1. GOD'S NEW BEGINNING
- 2. GOD'S PROMISE TO ABRAHAM(A CHILD)
- 3. ABRAHAM AND SARAH'S MISTAKE (ISHMAEL IS BORN)
- 4. THE COVENANT OF CIRCUMCISION(IT IS RELATED TO WATER BAPTISM)

#### Gen 17:1-14

- 1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.
- 2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.
- 3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,
- 4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.
- 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

- 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
- 8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.
- 9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.
- 10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.
- 11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.
- 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.
- 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.
- 14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.
- 5. THE DESTRUCTION OF SODOM (GEN 19)
- 6. THE BIRTH OF ISAAC

#### Gen 21:1-5

- 1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.
- 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.
- 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.
- 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.
- 5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

# 7. THE OFFERING OF ISAAC (WHY DID GOD TEMPT ABRAHAM?)

#### Gen 22:1-2

1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

#### **ESAU AND JACOB**

WE KNOW THAT GOD ESTABLISHES HIS COVENANT WITH ISAAC AND NOT WITH ELIEZER OR ISHMAEL.

#### THERE COMES A TIME WHEN ISAAC HAS CHILDREN:

# Gen 25:20-26

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the Lord.

23 And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

TWINS WERE BORN TO ISAAC AND REBEKAH. JACOB WAS THE SECOND BORN AND TOOK HOLD OF ESAU'S HEAL. HE BUY'S THE BIRTHRIGHT (EXPLAIN BIRTHRIGHT)

#### Gen 25:27-34

- 27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.
- 28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.
- 29 And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint:
- 30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.
- 31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.
- 32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?
- 33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.
- 34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

WE MUST LEARN TO CHERISH OUR BIRTH RIGHT LEST THE GENERATIONAL CURSE COME BACK TO THE FAMILY.

#### JACOB STEALS THE BLESSING!

### Gen 27:1-4

- 1 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.
- 2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death:
- 3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

#### JACOB HAS TO LEAVE THE COUNTRY

#### Gen 28:1-9

- 1 And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.
- 2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother.
- 3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people;
- 4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.
- 5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.
- 6 When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;
- 7 And that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;
- 8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father;
- 9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

#### THE LORD RENEWS THE COVENANT WITH JACOB

#### Gen 28:10-17

10 And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

- 11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.
- 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.
- 13 And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;
- 14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.
- 15 And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.
- 16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place; and I knew it not.
- 17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

# JACOB RENAMED ISRAEL

Gen 32:24-28

- 24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.
- 25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.
- 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.
- 27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.
- 28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

#### **JOSEPH**

JOSEPH IS PERHAPS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT PEOPLE IN ALL OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

#### **ISRAEL HAS 12 SONS**

Gen 35:22-26

- 22 Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:
- 23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:
- 24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin:
- 25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali:
- 26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

# JOSEPH IS THE SON OF ISRAEL'S OLD AGE AND JOSEPH DREAMS SOME DREAMS: Gen 37:1-9

- 1 And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.
- 2 These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.
- 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.
- 4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.
- 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.
- 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:
- 7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

# THE DREAMS SET IN MOTION A MYRIAD OF EVENTS:

1. THE HATRED OF HIS BROTHERS TOWARD HIM Gen 37:18-19

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.
19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

#### 2. THE PIT IS JOSEPH'S LIFE

Gen 37:20

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

# 3. THEY SELL JOSEPH TO A CARAVAN Gen 37:25-28

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

### 4. THE AUCTION BLOCK IN EGYPT

Gen 37:36

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

### INSULT AFTER INSULT ENTERS INTO JOSEPH'S LIFE

#### 5. JOSEPH PROSPERS IN POTIPHAR'S HOUSE

Gen 39:1-2

1 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

# 6. TRAGEDY STRIKES AGAIN-HE IS ACCUSED OF RAPE Gen 39:7

7 And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

# 7. HE IS SENT TO PRISON AND THERE HE PROSPERS Gen 39:20-23

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him, and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

8. BEFRIENDS A BUTLER AND A BAKER OF THE KING AND INTERPRETS THEIR DREAMS

Gen 40:9-13

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; 10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

# 9. JOSEPH'S PLEA FOR HELP IS FOGOTTON. TRAGEDY STRIKES AGAIN Gen 40:14-15

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

# 10. PHAROAH DREAMS

Gen 41:1-4

1 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river. 2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

#### HE DREAMS A SECOND DREAM LIKE UNTO THE FIRST

#### 11. JOSEPH IS REMEMBERED

Gen 41:9

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

# 12. JOSEPH INTERPRETS THE DREAMS AND IS PLACED AS SECOND IN COMMAND OF EGYTP

Gen 41:28-46

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt. 46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

#### 13. THE FAMINE COMES TO ISRAEL

Gen 42:1-4

1 Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt. 4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

# 14. THERE ARE ACCUSED OF BEING SPIES.(JOSEPH RECOGNIZES THEM)REMEMBER THE DREAM

Gen 42:8-9

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies;

# 15. BROTHERS BUY CORN AND RETURN TO THEIR FATHER; ABSENT ONE BROTHER

Gen 42:19-24

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

# 16. THE BROTHERS RETURN WITH BENJAMIN

Gen 43:8-9

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

### 17. THE SILVER CUP

#### Gen 44:1-2

1 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

#### 18. JUDAH'S ATTITUDE CHANGE

#### Gen 44:18-34

18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

- 27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:
- 28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:
- 29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.
- 30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life:
- 31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.
- 32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.
- 33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.
- 34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

# 19. NOW JOSEPH CAN REVEAL HIMSELF

#### Gen 45:1-11

- 1 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.
- 2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.
- 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.
- 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: 11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 5

#### **JOSEPH**

#### WHAT HAVE WE LEARNED FROM THE BIBLE TO THIS POINT?

- 1. THE LORD CREATED THE HEAVEN'S AND THE EARTH(GEN 1:1)
- 2. GOD GAVE INSTRUCTIONS AND A WARNING.(GEN 2: 15-18)
- 3. MAN VIOLATED THE LAW OF GOD(GEN 3: 1-7)
- 4. GOD MADE PROVISIONS FOR MAN. (THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION) GEN 3: 21 GEN 4: 1-7
- 5. MAN BECAME EVIL AND THE LORD SENT JUDGEMENT (NOAH)GEN 6: 1-8
- 6. MAN LEFT THE ARK AND REPEATED THE SAMETHING GEN 9:18-25
- 7. THE BEGINNING OF HUMAN GOV'T GEN10: 8-10
- 8. THE NEW BEGINNING UNDER ABRAHAM(GOD'S CHOSEN MAN) GEN 12:1-5
- 9. THE BIRTH OF THE ARAB WORLD AND THE HEBREW WORLD(ISHMAEL AND ISAAC) GEN 16 AND GEN 21
- 10. THE BIRTH OF ISRAEL GEN 25:21-26 GEN 32:24-28
- 11.THE TWELVE SONS OF ISRAEL OR JACOB GEN 35: 22-26

### **ISRAEL HAS 12 SONS**

#### Gen 35:22-26

- 22 Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:
- 23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:
- 24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin:
- 25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali:
- 26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

NOW WE COME TO A CROSSROAD IN THE BIBLE. THE LORD HAS A DECISION TO MAKE. THAT DECISION IS DEPENDENT UPON ONE THING AND THAT IS MAN'S ABLITY TO FORGIVE. LET ME GIVE YOU SOME BACKGROUND INFORMATION FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT TAKEN FROM THE GREATEST SERMON EVER SPOKEN, THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT:

#### Matt 6:9-15

- 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
- 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
- 11 Give us this day our daily bread.
- 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
- 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
- 14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
- 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

DO YOU REALIZE HOW IMPORTANT IT IS FOR YOU TO BE ABLE TO FORGIVE? OUR ETERNAL SALVATION DEPENDS UPON IT.

WE ALSO UNDERSTAND FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT THAT GOD GRANTS MEN THE ABILITY TO REPENT.

#### Acts 11:18

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

HOWEVER, FORGIVENESS IS DIFFERENT. FORGIVENESS MUST ORIGINATE WITHIN THE HUMAN HEART. THIS IS SO VIVIDLY ILLUSTRATED IN THE LIFE OF JOSEPH.

BECAUSE OF FORGIVENESS' IMPORTANCE WE ARE GOING TO STUDY THE LIFE OF JOSEPH IN DETAIL.

JOSEPH IS THE ELEVENTH SON OF ABRAHAM THAT WAS BORN UNTO RACHEL (GEN 29). LATER ON HE WILL HAVE A TWELTH SON BORN OF RACHEL BY THE NAME OF BENJAMIN.

#### Gen 30:22-25

- 22 And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.
- 23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:
- 24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.
- 25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

#### Gen 35:15-19

- 15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.
- 16 And they journeyed from Bethel; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.
- 17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.
- 18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.
- 19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

THE STORY OF JOSHEP BEGANS IN GEN 37. PLEASE NOTE THAT JOSEPH IS NOT FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST OR A MEMBER OF ANY CHURCH. YET HE IS GOING TO BEGAN A JOURNEY, A DIFFICULT JOURNEY AND ONE THAT HE DID NOT CHOOSE FOR HIMSELF. IF HE PASSES THE TEST, JUDAH WILL SURVIVE AND BE IN LINE TO BEAR THE CHRIST. IF JOSEPH FAILS, JUDAH WILL DIE AND THUS THERE WILL BE NO CHRIST. WHAT IS THE TEST? SIMPLY THIS, DOES MAN HAVE AN ABILITY TO FORGIVE!

AND THE LORD WILL SEE TO IT THAT HE HAS MUCH TO FORGIVE!

#### Gen 37:1-3

- 1 And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.
- 2 These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.
- 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.
  - 1. JOSEPH IS 17
  - 2. HE WAS A TATLE TALE
  - 3. HE IS SPOILED, THE PET, THE SON OF HIS OLD AGE
  - 4. MADE HIM A COAT OF MANY COLORS

LET US LOOK AT THE REST OF THE STORY THAT SET IN MOTION THE EVENTS OF JOSEPH'S LIFE.

#### Gen 37:4-10

- 4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.
- 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.
- 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:
- 7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.
- 8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

#### THESE DREAMS SET IN MOTION THE SALVATION OF ISRAEL AND THE WORLD.

# 1. THE HATRED OF HIS BROTHERS TOWARD HIM Gen 37:18-19

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.
19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

#### 2. THE PIT IS JOSEPH'S LIFE

Gen 37:20

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

# 3. THEY SELL JOSEPH TO A CARAVAN Gen 37:25-28

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

#### 4. THE AUCTION BLOCK IN EGYPT

Gen 37:36

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

#### INSULT AFTER INSULT ENTERS INTO JOSEPH'S LIFE

# 5. JOSEPH PROSPERS IN POTIPHAR'S HOUSE Gen 39:1-2

1 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

# 6. TRAGEDY STRIKES AGAIN-HE IS ACCUSED OF RAPE Gen 39:7

7 And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

# 7. HE IS SENT TO PRISON AND THERE HE PROSPERS Gen 39:20-23

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him, and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

# 8. BEFRIENDS A BUTLER AND A BAKER OF THE KING AND INTERPRETS THEIR DREAMS

Gen 40:9-13

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

# 9. JOSEPH'S PLEA FOR HELP IS FOGOTTON. TRAGEDY STRIKES AGAIN Gen 40:14-15

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

#### **10. PHAROAH DREAMS**

Gen 41:1-4

1 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river. 2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

#### HE DREAMS A SECOND DREAM LIKE UNTO THE FIRST

#### 11. JOSEPH IS REMEMBERED

Gen 41:9

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

# 12. JOSEPH INTERPRETS THE DREAMS AND IS PLACED AS SECOND IN COMMAND OF EGYTP

Gen 41:28-46

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt. 46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

#### 13. THE FAMINE COMES TO ISRAEL

Gen 42:1-4

1 Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt. 4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

# 14. THERE ARE ACCUSED OF BEING SPIES.(JOSEPH RECOGNIZES THEM) REMEMBER THE DREAM

Gen 42:8-9

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. 9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies;

# 15. BROTHERS BUY CORN AND RETURN TO THEIR FATHER; ABSENT ONE BROTHER

Gen 42:19-24

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.
21 And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

# 16. THE BROTHERS RETURN WITH BENJAMIN Gen 43:8-9

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

### 17. THE SILVER CUP

#### Gen 44:1-2

1 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

### 18. JUDAH'S ATTITUDE CHANGE

#### Gen 44:18-34

18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

## 19. NOW JOSEPH CAN REVEAL HIMSELF

#### Gen 45:1-11

1 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

- 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.
- 5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.
- 6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.
- 7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.
- 8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.
- 9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:
- 10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: 11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 6

#### THE EXODUS

IN THE LAST LESSON WE STUDIED THE LIFE OF JOSEPH IN DETAIL. WHAT A REMARKABLE PERSON HE WAS. THE LORD USED HIM TO TEACH US THE VALUE OF FORGIVENESS IN OUR LIVES. THERE WERE JUST A FEW THINGS I WANT TO BRING TO OUR REMEMBRANCE ABOUT THIS SPECTACUALR LIFE.

- 1. THE LORD PUT THE SALVATION OF THE WHOLE WORLD ON ONE MAN'S ABILITY TO FORGIVE.
- 2. THE LORD MADE SURE THAT HE WOULD HAVE MUCH TO FORGIVE
- 3. IN HIS FORGIVENESS HE SAVED THE NATION OF ISRAEL FROM EXTINCTION.
- 4. FORGIVENESS IS THE KEY TO GOING TO THE NEXT LEVEL IN YOUR LIFE.
  UNFORGIVENESS WILL PREVENT SPIRITUAL, MATERIAL, AND
  EMOTIONAL GROWTH IN OUR LIVES.
- 5. AFTER FORGIVENESS COMES RESTORATION. JOSEPH NOT ONLY FORGAVE HIS BROTHERS, BUT RESTORED THEM.
- 6. JOSEPH OBSERVED SOMETHING THAT WE OFTEN MISS IN OUR LIVES; OTHERS THAT OFFEND US CAN CHANGE. THUS WE SEE THIS IN THE LIFE OF JUDAH.

LET US AGAIN LOOK BRIEFLY AT WHAT HAPPENS AFTER HIS BROTHERS ARE FORGIVEN. HE LETS THE BROTHERS KNOW THAT GOD WAS INVOLVED IN THE WHOLE AFFAIR:

#### Gen 45:4-8

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.
6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

HE INFORMS THEN THAT THIS IS THE SECOND YEAR OF THE FAMINE AND THERE ARE FIVE MORE YEARS OF THIS CRISIS. HE DOES SOMETHING THAT IS VERY STRANGE:

#### Gen 45:9-11

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

#### LET US REVIEW SOME FACTS THAT WE HAVE ALREADY STUDIED:

- 1. GOD GAVE TO ABRAHAM THE LAND OF CANAAN, NOT EGYPT
- 2. THE EGYPTIANS DESPISED THE NOMADS

#### Gen 46:28-34

28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and

my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;

32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

#### JOSEPH AND PHARAOH GIVE TO JACOB AND HIS FAMILY THE BEST OF THE LAND

#### Gen 47:7-11

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

PLEASE REMEMER THAT THE FAMINE WAS ONLY GOING TO LAST FOR FIVE MORE YEARS. MANY THINGS CAN HAPPEN IN JUST FIVE YEARS.

- 1. THEY GOT ADDICTED TO THE FLESH POTS OF EGYPT
- 2. JACOB GAVE ORDERS FOR HIM TO NOT BE BURIED IN EGYPT

#### Gen 49:28-31

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

#### 3. THE PROPHECY OF THE MESSIAH

#### Gen 49:10

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

## 4. THEY ACTUALLY RETURN TO CANAAN TO BURY JACOB

#### Gen 50:1-9

- 1 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.
- 2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.
- 3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days.
- 4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,
- 5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

THE LURE OF EGYPT IS VERY GREAT. EGYPT IS A TYPE OF THE WORLD. THE WORLD WILL LATCH ON TO YOU VERY QUICKLY AND IT WILL NOT LET YOU GO. PLEASE NOTE THAT THEY LEFT THEIR LITTLE ONES IN EGYPT AS AN EXCUSE TO COME BACK.

THIS STORY REMINDS ME OF A SIMPLE PASSAGE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT:

#### James 1:12-16

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: 14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

WHAT WAS SUPPOSED TO BE FOR FIVE YEARS HAS NOW TURNED INTO 430 YEARS.

#### Ex 1:1-5

1 Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

EVERYTHING WAS ALRIGHT UNTIL JOSEPH AND THAT PHARAOH DIED, BUT THEY CAN NOT LIVE FOREVER.

### Ex 1:6-8

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

#### THE DEVIL DOES NOT MIND WAITING HIS TIME

#### **BONDAGE**

BONDAGE COMES SO SUBTLE. IT IS UPON YOU BEFORE YOU KNOW IT. BONDAGE NEVER LETS YOU SEE A WAY OUT.

#### Ex 1:9-14

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we:

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with

rigour:

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

#### **BONDAGE IS LIKEN UNTO SIN:**

- 1. IT DECEIVES
- 2. IT ENTICES
- 3. IT ENSLAVES
- 4. IT DESTROYS

#### Ex 1:15-16

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

WHAT A PRICE WE PAY BEFORE OUR EYES ARE OPENED AND WE START SEEKING A SAVIOR.

#### Ex 2:23-25

23 And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

#### **MOSES IS BORN**

IT IS DURING THIS TIME THAT A CHILD IS BORN TO A LEVITE FAMILY

#### Ex 2:1-10

- 1 And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.
- 2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.
- 3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.
- 4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.
- 5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
- 6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.
- 7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?
- 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.
- 9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.
- 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

#### MOSES BECOMES AN EGYPTIAN BUT REJECTS IT WHEN HE IS GROWN

## Ex 2:11-12

11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

#### MOSES IS REJECTED BY HIS BRETHREN

#### Ex 2:13-15

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

#### MOSES FLEES TO MIDIAN AND MARRIES A WIFE AND HAS A CHILD

#### Ex 2:21-22

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

#### THE BURNING BUSH

# MOSES HAS NOW REJECTED EGYPT UPON THE NAMING OF THE BABY AND NOW THE LORD IS READY TO SPEAK TO MOSES

#### Ex 3:1-5

- 1 Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.
- 2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.
- 3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.
- 4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

MOSES MAKES EXCUSES BUT GOD DOES NOT HEED THEM AND SAYS HE IS TO GO BEFORE PHARAOH.

#### Ex 3:10-20

- 10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.
- 11 And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?
- 12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.
- 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?
- 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.
- 15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.
- 16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:
- 17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

# MOSES IS DOUBTFUL THAT THE PEOPLE AND EGYPT WILL BELIEVE. GOD GIVES HIM TWO SIGNS

#### Ex 4:1-8

- 1 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.
- 2 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.
- 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.
- 4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:
- 5 That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.
- 6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.
- 7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.
- 8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

## THEN THE LORD POURS 10 PLAGUES UPON THE LAND OF EGYPT.

- 1. WATER TURNED TO BLOOD
- 2. FROGS
- 3. LICE
- 4. FLIES
- 5. EGYPTIAN CATTLE SLAIN
- 6. BOILS
- 7. HAIL
- 8. LOCUSTS
- 9. DARKNESS
- **10.EGYPTIAN FIRSTBORN SLAIN**

I WANT TO COVER THE TENTH PLAGUE BECAUSE OF ITS IMPORTANCE NEXT LESSON

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 7

#### THE EXODUS PART 2

#### LET US REVIEW FROM THE LAST LESSON THE THINGS WE HAVE LEARNED.

- 1. JOSEPH BRINGS HIS FAMILY TO EGYPT
- 2. THE FAMINE IS TO LAST 5 MORE YEARS
- 3. HE GIVES TO THEM THE LAND OF GOSHEN
- 4. JACOBS GIVES INSTRUCTIONS WHERE HE IS TO BE BURIED
- 5. WHEN JACOB DIES, THEY RETURN TO CANAAN TO BURY HIM
- 6. THEY LEAVE THEIR LITTLE ONES BEHIND AS AN EXCUSE TO RETURN TO EGYPT
- 7. JOSEPH DIES AND THE PHAROAH THAT KNEW HIM
- 8. THEY STAY IN EGYPT 430 YEARS

#### Ex 1:1-8

- 1 Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.
- 2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
- 3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
- 4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
- 5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.
- 6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
- 7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.
- 8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

#### **BONDAGE**

WE HAVE NOW A RECIPE FOR BONDAGE. HOW QUICKLY PEOPLE FORGET THE GOOD THINGS THAT YOU DO FOR THEM.

#### Ex 1:9-14

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we:

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

THE PEOPLE ARE IN BONDAGE BUT NOT ENOUGH TO MOVE THEM TO PRAY. BONDAGE IS LIKE SIN:

- 1. IT DECEIVES
- 2. IT ENTICES
- 3. IT ENSLAVES
- 4. IT DESTROYS

NOW THE EGYPTIANS ARE GOING TO DESTROY THEIR CHILDREN

Ex 1:15-16

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

WHAT A TERRIBLE PRICE WE PAY WHEN WE ARE ENSLAVED BY SIN. WHAT WILL IT TAKE FOR THIS GENERATION BEFORE WE ARE AWAKENED TO PRAY.

- 1. ABORTION OF BABIES ONE AND A HALF MILLION A YEAR
- 2. THE RAMPANT SPREAD OF HOMOSEXUALITY
- 3. SAME SEX MARRIAGE
- 4. SOCIALISM
- 5. DRUG WARS
- 6. SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED DISEASES

#### FINALLY ISRAEL PRAYS AND GOD ANSWERS

#### Ex 2:23-25

23 And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

## **MOSES IS BORN**

#### I WANT TO GO THROUGH THE BIRTH AND EARLY LIFE OF MOSES

#### Ex 2:1-10

1 And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

- 2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.
- 3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.
- 4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.
- 5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
- 6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.
- 7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?
- 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.
- 9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.
- 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

MOSES BECOMES AN EGYPTIAN BUT REJECTS IT WHEN HE IS GROWN. HE IS FORCED TO FLEE EGYPT. HE THOUGHT ISRAEL WOULD RISE UP WITH HIM AGAINST EGYPT. THEY REFUSED.

A NOTE FROM HISTORY: THE ARMY OF EGYPT NUMBERED ONLY 35,000 MEN AND THE MEN OF WAR IN ISRAEL NUMBERED 603, 000.

#### Ex 2:11-12

- 11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.
- 12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

## THEN HE IS REJECTED BY HIS BRETHREN Ex 2:13-15

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

# THE TURNING POINT IN MOSES LIFE. HE MARRIES AND HAS A BABY AND MAKES A DECLARATION

#### Ex 2:21-22

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

EVERY ONE SHOULD HAVE A TURNING POINT IN THEIR LIFE. NOW IT IS TIME FOR GOD TO CALL MOSES.

#### THE BURNING BUSH

#### Ex 3:1-8

1 Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

- 4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.
- 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.
- 6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.
- 7 And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;
- 8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

THE LORD SENDS MOSES BACK TO EGYPT. HE GIVES MOSES TWO SIGNS THAT GOD IS WITH HIM.

#### Ex 4:1-8

- 1 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.
- 2 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.
- 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.
- 4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:
- 5 That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.
- 6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the

#### THE LORD POURS OUT TEN PLAGUES UPON EGYPT

- 1. WATER TURNED TO BLOOD
- 2. FROGS
- 3. LICE
- 4. FLIES
- 5. EGYPTIAN CATTLE SLAIN
- 6. BOILS
- 7. HAIL
- 8. LOCUST
- 9. DARKNESS
- **10.EGYPTIAN FIRT BORN SLAIN**

## LET US STUDY THE TENTH PLAGUED IN DETAIL. IT IS HISTORIC

#### Ex 12:1-14

- 1 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,
- 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.
- 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:
- 4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.
- 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the Lord's passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

THE PASSOVER FEAST IS IMPORTANT BECAUSE THAT WAS THE FEAST CELEBRATED BY CHRIST JUST BEFORE THE CROSS. HE CHANGED PASSOVER TO THE COMMUNION TABLE.

#### Matt 26:26-29

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

HE DID NOT DO AWAY WITH IT, HE BECAME THE PASSOVER LAMB. THE OTHER FEAST THAT WAS CHANGED WAS CIRCUMCISION:

#### Gen 17:9-14

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

#### IT WAS CHANGED TO BAPTISM

## Col 2:9-14

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

THEY LEAVE EGYPT THAT NIGHT AFTER THE DEATH OF THE FIRST BORN OF EGYPT. THEY IMMEDIATELY GO TO THE RED SEA. THE ENEMY WANTS YOU BACK

#### Ex 14:5-7

5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him: 7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

ISRAEL CROSSES THE RED SEA ON DRY GROUND AND THE EGYPTIAN ARE DESTROYED BY THE SEA, NEVER TO REGAIN THEIR POWER AGAIN.

#### Ex 14:14-23

14 The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

- 18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.
- 19 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:
- 20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.
- 21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.
- 22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.
- 23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

THERE ARE THREE MORE SIGNIFICANT EVENTS THAT TAKE PLACE IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS.

#### 1. AT MOUNT SINAII GOD GIVES THEM THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

#### Ex 20:1-17

- 1 And God spake all these words, saying,
- 2 I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
- 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
- 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:
- 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

- 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
- 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
- 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
- 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:
- 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:
- 11 For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
- 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.
- 13 Thou shalt not kill.
- 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
- 15 Thou shalt not steal.
- 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
- 17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

#### 2. HE GAVE THEM A PLACE OF WORSHIP

#### Ex 25:1-8

- 1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
- 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.
- 3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,
- 4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,
- 5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,
- 6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,
- 7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.

THIS TABERNACLE WAS MAN'S APPROACH TO GOD.

- 1. IT HAD AN ALTAR OF SACRIFICE WHICH TYPIFIES REPENTANCE
- 2. IT HAD A LAVER OF WATER WHICH IS A TYPE OF BAPTISM
- 3. IT HAD THE HOLY PLACE WHICH IS A TYPE OF WORSHIP. IT THE HOLY PLACE WAS THE GOLDEN CANDLESTICK, THE TABLE OF SHEW BREAD, AND AN ALTAR OF INCENSE
- 4. IT HAD THE HOLY OF HOLIES IN WHICH WAS THE ARK OF THE COVENANT.
  THE ARK CONTAINED AARON'S ROD, THE TABLES OF STONE, AND THE POT
  OF MANNA

THE TABERNACLE AND EVERYTHING IN IT POINT TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND HIM CRUCIFIED.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 8

#### THE PROMISED LAND

#### LET US REVIEW FOR A FEW MOMENTS WHAT WE LEARNED IN THE LAST LESSON.

- 1. THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL HAVE SPENT 430 YEARS IN EGYPT.
- 2. THE LORD RAISES UP A DELIVERER AFTER THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL CRY OUT.
- 3. THE LORD RAISES UP MOSES.
- 4. MOSES HAS THREE 40 YEAR PERIODS IN HIS LIFE
  - A. 40 YEARS IN EGYPT AS PHARAOHS GRANDSON
  - B. 40 YEARS IN THE MIDIAN ON THE BACKSIDE OF THE DESERT
  - C. 40 YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS AFTER THE DELIVERANCE FROM EGYPT
- 5. MOSES DELIVERS THE ISRAELITES WITH THE MIGHTY HAND OF GOD
- 6. THEY LEAVE EGYPT VERY WEALTHY. WITH ALL THE RICHES OF EGYPT
- 7. THEY CROSS THE RED SEA
- 8. THEY GO TO MOUNT SINAII FOR THE LAW
- 9. THEY RECEIVE THE BLUE PRINT FOR THE TABERNACLE IN THE WILDERNESS
- 10.THEY GO TO KADESH TO CROSS OVER JORDON

THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL LEAVE MT. SINAII AND STOP AT THE JORDON RIVER.
ON THE OTHER SIDE IS THE PROMISED LAND. THEY HAVE THE LAW OF THE
LORD, THEY HAVE THE TABERNACLE, AND NOW THEY ARE READY TO ENTER IN.
MOSES SENDS SPIES INTO THE LAND:

## Num 13:1-20

- 1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
- 2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.
- 3 And Moses by the commandment of the Lord sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

- 4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.
- 5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.
- 6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
- 7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.
- 8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.
- 9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.
- 10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.
- 11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.
- 12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.
- 13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.
- 14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.
- 15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.
- 16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun Jehoshua.
- 17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:
- 18 And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;
- 19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;
- 20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes.

MOSES SENT THE ELITE OF THE CONGREGATION TO SPY OUT THE LAND. PLEASE REMEMBER THAT THEY HAD BEEN IN BONDAGE FOR 430 YEARS, THEY HAD NEVER FOUGHT A BATTLE, THEY HAD NEVER BEEN REQUIRED TO HAVE COURAGE BEFORE. THIS WAS ALL NEW TO THEM. LET US LOOK AT THE REPORT.

#### Num 13:21-27

21 So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

- 22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)
- 23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.
- 24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.
- 25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.
- 26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.
- 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

THE REPORT WAS GREAT. IT IS A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY. BUT THERE IS A SIDE LINE TO THE REPORT:

#### Num 13:28-33

- 28 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there.
- 29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.
- 30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.
- 31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.
- 32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

AFTER ALL THAT THE LORD HAD DONE TO BRING THEM TO THIS PLACE, WHAT WAS THEIR PROBLEM? WE MUST UNDERSTAND THAT FOR 430 YEARS THEY NEVER HAD TO FIGHT A BATTLE. THEY STILL HAD A SLAVE MENTALITY. WAS GOD PLEASED WITH THEIR ATTITUDE?

THE TEN SPIES THAT CROSSED OVER, ALLOWED THEIR ATTITUDE TO SPREAD TO THE REST OF THE CAMP.

#### Num 14:1-4

- 1 And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.
- 2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!
- 3 And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?
- 4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

YOU HAVE A PROBLEM WHEN YOU WANT TO GO BACKWARDS! THERE ARE NO MIRACLES THAT WILL HELP YOU BACKSLIDE. MIRACLES ARE ALWAYS BEFORE YOU.

YOU HAD TWO MEN THAT DID HAVE FAITH IN GOD!

## Num 14:6-9

6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:
7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

# THE LORD CAUSED THE PEOPLE TO WANDER IN THE WILDERNESS UNTIL ALL THOSE 20 YEARS AND UPWARD DIED!

#### Num 14:10-24

- 10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.
- 11 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?
- 12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.
- 13 And Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;) 14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou Lord art among this people, that thou Lord art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.
- 15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,
- 16 Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.
- 17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,
- 18 The Lord is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.
- 19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

20 And the Lord said, I have pardoned according to thy word: 21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:
24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

#### Num 14:28-29

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the Lord, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

FOR 40 YEARS THEY WANDERED IN THE WILDERNESS! THE LORD PERFORMED MANY MIRACLES ON THEIR BEHALF.

- 1. WATER FROM THE ROCK
- 2. MANNA
- 3. QUAIL

NOW 40 YEARS LATER MOSES DIES AND IS NOT ALLOWED TO ENTER THE PROMISED LAND BECAUSE HE SMOTE THE ROCK INSTEAD OF SPEAKING TO IT NU 20: 8-11

JOSHUA BECOMES LEADER OF THE ISRAELITES AND LOOK AT THE PROMISES HE MAKES TO JOSHUA

Josh 1:1-8

- 1 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,
- 2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.
- 3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.
- 4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.
- 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
- 6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.
- 7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.
- 8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

#### **JERICHO**

#### THE FIRST BATTLE THEY HAVE TO FIGHT IN THE PROMISED LAND IS JERICO

#### WE MUST NOT FORGET RAHAB THE HARLOT:

#### Josh 2:1

1 And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

#### Josh 2:12-18

- 12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token:
- 13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.
- 14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.
- 15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.
- 16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.
- 17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.
- 18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

#### THE BATTLE IS ENJOINED

#### Josh 6:1-10

- 1 Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.
- 2 And the Lord said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.
- 3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.
- 4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.
- 5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall

fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the Lord.

8 And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the Lord, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rearward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

#### THE WALLS FELL FLAT

#### Josh 6:20

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 9

#### LIVING IN THE PROMISED LAND

#### LET US REVIEW FOR A FEW MOMENTS WHAT WE LEARNED IN THE LAST LESSON.

- 1. THEY REACHED THE EDGE OF THE PROMISED LAND.
- 2. THE LORD ORDERS MOSES TO SEND 12 SPIES TO SPY OUT THE LAND
- 3. MOSES CHOSE THE ELITE OF ISRAEL TO SPY
- 4. THEY SPY OUT THE LAND FOR 40 DAYS
- 5. THEY BRING TWO DIFFERENT REPORTS
- 6. THE LAND FLOWS WITH MILK AND HONEY
- 7. THERE ARE GIANTS IN THE LAND
- 8. THEY DISCOURAGE THE PEOPLE
- 9. THEY LORD MAKES THEM WANDER FOR 40 YEARS
- 10.THEY COME BACK TO THE PROMISED LAND AFTER ALL 20 YEARS OLD AND OLDER ARE DEAD
- 11.THEY CONQUEOR THE LAND

THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL HAVE NOW CONQUEORED THE PROMISED LAND AND IT IS DIVIDED THE LAND AMONG THE 12 TRIBES.

#### Num 13:4-15

## And these were their names

- 1. Reuben
- 2. Simeon
- 3. Judah.
- 4. Issachar
- 5. Ephraim
- 6. Benjamin
- 7. Zebulun
- 8. Manasseh.
- 9. Dan
- 10. Asher.
- 11. Naphtali
- 12. Gad

PLEASE NOTE THAT THE TRIBE OF LEVI DID NOT GET A PORTION IN THE LAND. THEY BECAME THE PRIESTHOOD AND RECEIVED A TITHE OF THE OTHER 12. ALSO JOSEPH IS REMOVED AND HIS TWO SONS EPHRAIM AND MANASSEH ARE ADDED TO THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL. JOSEPH ACTUALLY RECEIVES TWO PARTS BECAUSE OF WHAT HE DID FOR ISRAEL.

LEADERS DO NOT LIVE FOREVER AND SO IT WAS WITH JOSHUA. THE LAND HAS BEEN CONQUEORED.

## Judg 2:1-10

- 1 And an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.
- 2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?
- 3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.
- 4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.
- 5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the Lord.
- 6 And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.
- 7 And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the Lord, that he did for Israel.
- 8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.
- 9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnathheres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

CAN YOU GUESS WHAT HAPPENS WHEN LEADERSHIP IS DEAD?

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

THIS IS WHAT YOU CALL "WHAT HAVE YOU DONE FOR ME LATELY SYNDROME"

SOMEONE ASK ME ONE DAY, WHY DO WE NEED A CHURCH, A PASTOR, A BIBLE, OR EVEN THE HOLY SPIRIT?

THE ANSWER IS SIMPLE!

Judg 2:11-15

11 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

13 And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

WHEN THEY WERE CONQUEORED BY THE ENEMY, THEY PRAYED AND CALLED ON GOD AND HE RAISED UP A DELIVERER.

Judg 2:16-20

16 Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers

walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

18 And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the Lord because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

THIS STORY IS GOING TO BE REPEATED 16 TIMES IN THE BOOK OF JUDGES! LET ME GIVE YOU A LIST OF THE JUDGES.

- 1. OTHNIEL
- 2. EHUD
- 3. SHAMGAR
- 4. DEBORAH
- 5. BARAK
- 6. GIDEON
- 7. ABIMELECH
- 8. TOLA
- 9. JAIR
- **10.JEPHTHAH**
- 11.IDSON
- 12.ABDON
- 13.SAMSON
- **14.ELI**
- 15.SAMUEL

OF THESE JUDGES SAMUEL WAS PROBABLY THE GREATEST. HE WROTE TWO BOOKS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

#### 1 Sam 1:1-9

- 1 Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:
- 2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.
- 3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.
- 4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:
- 5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the Lord had shut up her womb.
- 6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.
- 7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.
- 8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?
- 9 So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the Lord.

#### 1 Sam 1:10-22

- 10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore.
- 11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.
- 12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the Lord, that Eli marked her mouth.

- 13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.
- 14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.
- 15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.
- 16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.
- 17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.
- 18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.
- 19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the Lord remembered her.
- 20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.
- 21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.
- 22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide for ever.

AND THUS SAMUEL BECAME A PROPHET JUDGE OF ISRAEL. SAMUEL'S LIFE WAS IMPECCABLE UNTIL HIS OLD AGE. HE MADE ONE MISTAKE.

#### 1 Sam 8:1-3

- 1 And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.
- 2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.
- 3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

IT WAS THE MISTAKE OF SAMUEL THAT THE NATION AN EXCUSE TO GET OUT OF GOD'S WILL.

#### 1 Sam 8:4-9

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them. 8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

WE MUST BE CAREFUL THAT WE DO NOT LET THE SIN OF OTHERS CAUSE US TO REJECT GOD'S LEADERSHIP IN OUR LIVES.
SAMUEL WARNS THEM OF WHAT IS AHEAD.

#### 1 Sam 8:10-20

10 And Samuel told all the words of the Lord unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the Lord will not hear you in that day.

19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

THIS WAS A SAD DAY IN THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL. THE LORD GAVE THEM A KING. FOR A FACT ISRAEL WILL HAVE 3 KINGS OVER THE KINGDOM.

## 1. SAUL RULED OVER ISRAEL FOR 40 YEARS

#### 1 Sam 10:1

1 Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

#### A. HE WAS A HEAD AND SHOULDER OVER OTHER MEN

## 1 Sam 9:2

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

#### **B.** HE WAS REJECTED BY GOD

#### 1 Sam 16:1

1 And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

#### 2. DAVID WAS THE SECOND KING OF ISRAEL

#### 1 Sam 16:13

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

## A. HE WAS A SHEPHERD BOY

#### 1 Sam 16:11

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep.

## **B. HE SLAYS GOLIATH**

#### 1 Sam 17:4-10

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

#### C. HE WAS A MAN AFTER GOD'S OWN HEART

#### Acts 13:22

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

#### 3. SOLOMON WAS THE THIRD KING OF ISRAEL.

## 1 Kings 1:32-34

32 And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

- A. SOLOMON IS THE WISE KING 1KINGS 3
- B. SOLOMON BUILDS THE TEMPLE 1KINGS 6

IN OUR NEXT LESSON WE WILL STUDY HOW ISRAEL IS SPLIT INTO TWO NATIONS. WE WILL ALSO STUDY HOW THE 38 KINGS AND ONE QUEEN THAT RULED CO-EXISTED WITH THE PROPHETS OF GOD.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009

LESSON 10

#### THE DIVIDED KINGDOM

#### LET US REVIEW FOR A FEW MOMENTS FROM THE LAST LESSON:

- 1. THE ISRAELITES HAVE TAKEN THE PROMISED LAND BACK FROM ITS INHABITANTS. REMEMBER THE LAND HAD BEEN VACATED FOR 470 YEARS.
- 2. THE LAND IS DIVIDED AMONG THE 12 TRIBES. EACH TRIBE DIVIDES THE LAND BY FAMILIES.
- 3. JOSHUA DISMISSES THE PEOPLE TO GO TO THEIR INHERITANCE
- 4. JOSHUA DIES AND ALL THE ELDERS DIE
- 5. THERE AROSE A NEW GENERATION
- 6. THE STORY OF THE JUDGES IS REPEATED OVER AND OVER
- 7. SAMUEL BECOMES JUDGE
- 8. SAMUEL GETS OLD AND MAKES A MISTAKE OF MAKING HIS EVIL SONS JUDGES
- 9. THE PEOPLE USE THE SIN OF THE SONS AS AN EXCUSE TO GET OUT OF GOD'S WILL. THEY ASK FOR A KING. THEY DESIRE TO BE LIKE THE OTHER NATIONS.

THE PEOPLE HAVE A DESIRE TO BE LIKE THE OTHER NATIONS AND ASK FOR A KING. PLEASE NOTE WHAT THE LORD HAS TO SAY:

#### 1 Sam 8:1-9

- 1 And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.
- 2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.
- 3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.
- 4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,
- 5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.
- 6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them. 8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

THE LORD SAYS HARKEN UNTO THEM. THEY HAVE NOT REJECTED YOU BUT THEY HAVE REJECTED ME FROM RULING OVER THEM.

HE TELLS SAMUEL TO TELL THEM WHAT A KING WILL BE LIKE.

#### 1 Sam 8:10-20

- 10 And Samuel told all the words of the Lord unto the people that asked of him a king.
- 11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.
- 12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.
- 13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.
- 14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.
- 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.
- 16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.
- 17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the Lord will not hear you in that day.

19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

YET KNOWING THIS THEY STILL DEMAND A KING. WITH A EARTHLY KING WE WILL BE ABLE TO SIN AND GET BY. WE NEED TO BE CAREFUL WHO THE AUTHORITY REALLY IS IN OUR LIFE!

THIS WAS A SAD DAY IN THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL. THE LORD GAVE THEM A KING. FOR A FACT ISRAEL WILL HAVE 3 KINGS OVER THE UNITED KINGDOM.

#### 1. SAUL RULED OVER ISRAEL FOR 40 YEARS

#### 1 Sam 10:1

1 Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

#### A. HE WAS A HEAD AND SHOULDER OVER OTHER MEN

#### 1 Sam 9:2

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

#### **B.** HE WAS REJECTED BY GOD

#### 1 Sam 16:1

1 And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

#### 2. DAVID WAS THE SECOND KING OF ISRAEL

#### 1 Sam 16:13

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

#### A. HE WAS A SHEPHERD BOY

#### 1 Sam 16:11

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep.

#### **B.** HE SLAYS GOLIATH

#### 1 Sam 17:4-10

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

#### C. HE WAS A MAN AFTER GOD'S OWN HEART

## Acts 13:22

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

#### 3. SOLOMON WAS THE THIRD KING OF ISRAEL.

## 1 Kings 1:32-34

32 And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

- A. SOLOMON IS THE WISE KING 1KINGS 3
- B. SOLOMON BUILDS THE TEMPLE 1KINGS 6

IN OUR NEXT LESSON WE WILL STUDY HOW ISRAEL IS SPLIT INTO TWO NATIONS. WE WILL ALSO STUDY HOW THE 38 KINGS AND ONE QUEEN THAT RULED CO-EXISTED WITH THE PROPHETS OF GOD.

#### THE DIVIDED KINGDOM

WHEN SOLOMON DIES, HIS SON REHOBOAM IS TO BECOME KING. HE MEETS WITH THE PEOPLE AND THEY MAKE A REQUEST.

## 1 Kings 12:1-16

1 And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

- 2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;)
- 3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the

grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

- 5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.
- 6 And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men, that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?
- 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.
- 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:
- 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?
- 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.
- 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
- 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.
- 13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;
- 14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my

father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

#### THE KINGDOM IS DIVIDED INTO TWO NATIONS.

- 1. ISRAEL DEPARTS TO THE NORTH WITH TEN TRIBES WITH SAMARIA AS THE CAPITAL AND JEREBOAM AS THEIR KING.
- 2. JUDAH IN THE SOUTH WITH JERUSALEM AS THEIR CAPITAL WITH REHOBOAM AS THEIR KING.

## 1 Kings 12:19

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

IT IS DURING THIS TIME OF A DIVIDED KINGDOM THAT ISRAEL AND JUDAH ARE IN CONSTANT CONFLICT. IN THE NATION OF ISRAEL THERE IS NEVER A REVIVAL. THERE IS GOING TO BE NO RIGHTEOUS KING TO RULE THEM. THEY WILL GO INTO IDOLATRY AND WICKEDNESS WITH NO ONE TO LEAD THEM TO REVIVAL. UNDER THEIR FIRST KING THE KINGDOM IS SET:

## 1 Kings 12:25-33

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their

lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

AND THUS WAS THE WAY OF 19 KINGS THAT WILL RULE OVER ISRAEL.

IN THE NATION OF JUDAH THEY WILL HAVE A NUMBER OF REVIVALS.

- 1. ASA
- 2. HEZEKIAH
- 3. JOSIAH

THEY ALSO WILL HAVE `19 KINGS AND 1 QUEEN IN THEIR HISTORY.
THE NATION OF ISRAEL WILL BE CONQUEORED AND DESTROYED IN 721 B. C. BY ASSYRIA. JUDAH WILL LAST LONGER BECAUSE OF HER REVIVALS BUT WILL BE CONQUERED IN 606 B.C. BY BABYLON.

IT IS DURING THE REIGN OF THE KINGS THAT GIVE RISE TO THE PROPHETS.
THEY WERE THE PREACHERS TO THE KINGS. EACH PROPHET WILL TELL YOU
WHO THEY PROPHESIED UNDER. FOR INSTANCE:

#### Isa 1:1

1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

#### **Jer 1:1-3**

1 The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the Lord came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

#### Ezek 1:1-2

1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. 2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,

#### Dan 1:1-2

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

## Hos 1:1

1 The word of the Lord that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

THESE ARE ILLUSTRATIONS TO LET YOU UNDERSTAND THAT THE PROPHETS LIVED AND PROPHESIED SIDE BY SIDE WITH THE KINGS.

IT WAS ACTUALLY THE WICKEDNESS OF THE KINGS THAT GAVE RISE TO THE PROPHETS.

#### THE MOST FAMOUS OF THE PROPHETS IN ISRAEL WERE

- 1. ELIJAH
- 2. ELISHA

#### THE MOST FAMOUS IN JUDAH WAS

- 1. ISAIAH
- 2. JEREMIAH

JUDAH WAS TAKEN INTO CAPTIVITY INTO BABYLON AND GOD RAISED UP PROPHETS IT BABYLON

- 1. EZEKIEL
- 2. DANIEL

AFTER 70 YEARS OF CAPTIVITY, JUDAH WENT BACK TO JERUSALEM AND HAD A NUMBER OF PROPHETS AFTER NEHEMIAH REBUILT THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM.

- 1. HAGGAI
- 2. ZACHARIAH
- 3. MALACHI

IN THE NEXT LESSON WE WILL DISCUSS AND STUDY SOME OF THE MAJOR PROPHECIES THAT CONCERN US TODAY.

THE BOOKS OF 1KINGS, 2KINGS, 1CHRONICLES, 2CHRONICLES, AND THE RELATED PROPHETS WERE OR SHOULD BE SIDE BY SIDE.

PASTORS CLASS

THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER

LESSON 11

#### THE USE OF PROPHECY

LET US TAKE A MOMENT AND REVIEW THE THIINGS WHICH WE HAVE LEARNED FROM THE PREVIOUS LESSONS.

- 1. THE NATION OF ISRAEL HAS DEMANDED A KING TO BE LIKE THE OTHER NATIONS.
- 2. THEY USE THE SINS OF THE SONS OF SAMUEL AS THEIR EXCUSE
- 3. THEY HAVE MUCH LATENT SIN WITHIN AND SAMUEL WON'T DIE FOR THEM TO BACKSLIDE.
- 4. ISRAEL HAS 3 KINGS OVER THE UNITED KINGDOM. SAUL, DAVID, AND SOLOMON.
- 5. AT THE DEATH OF SOLOMON, REHOBOAM IS TO BE CROWNED
- 6. THE KINGDOM IS DIVIDED INTO TWO KINGDOMS.
- 7. ISRAEL WITH JEREBOAM AS THEIR KING AT SAMARIA
- 8. JUDAH WITH REHOBOAM AS THEIR KING AT JERUSALEM
- 9. ISRAEL WILL HAVE 19 KINGS. NONE OF THEM RIGHTEOUS
- 10.JUDAH WILL HAVE 19 KINGS AND ONE QUEEN. THRIEE OF THEM WILL BRING NATIONAL REVIVAL. ASA, HEZEKIAH, AND JOSIAH
- 11.IT IS DURING THE REIGN OF THE KINGS THAT GIVE RISE TO THE PROPHETS
- 12.THE PROPHETS REPLACE THE JUDGES
- 13.THE BIBLE HAS 4 MAJOR PROPHETIC BOOKS
  - A. ISAIAH
  - **B. JEREMIAH**
  - C. EZEKIEL
  - D. DANIEL
- 14. THE BIBLE HAS 13 MINOR PROPHETIC BOOKS
  - A. LAMENTATION
  - B. HOSEA
  - C. JOEL
  - D. AMOS
  - E. OBADIAH
  - F. JONAH
  - G. MICAH
  - H. NAHUM
  - I. HABAKKUK
  - J. ZEPHANIAH

- K. HAGGAI
- L. ZECHARIAH
- M. MALACHI

#### EACH OF THE PROPHETS WILL TELL YOU WHAT KINGS THEY PROPHESIED UNDER

15. ISRAEL WAS DESTROYED IN 721 B.C. BY ASSRIA AND JUDAY WILL BE DESTROYED IN 587 B.C. BY BABYLON

IT IS DURING THE REIGN OF THESE KINGS AND THE EVILNESS OF THEIR WAYS THAT GIVES RISE TO SOME OF THE MOST FABULOUS PROPHECIES IN THE BIBLE. FOR INSTANCE.

## 1. THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH

#### Isa 7:14

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

#### Isa 9:6-7

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

#### 2. THE COMING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST

#### Isa 40:1-3

- 1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.
- 2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

3 The voice of him that crieth .in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God JUST WHAT IS THE DEFINITION OF PROPHECY? IT IS LITERALLY HISTORY WRITTEN IN ADVANCE OR BEFORE IT HAPPENS. ONLY GOD WOULD ATTEMPT TO WRITE HISTORY BEFORE IT TAKES PLACE. THE BEST WAY FOR ATHEIST TO DISCREDIT THE WORD OF GOD IS TO PROVE THAT THERE ARE ERRORS IN THE WORD, OR THAT THERE ARE FALSE PROPHECIES IN THE BIBLE. HOWEVER; THEY HAVE NEVER BEEN ABLE TO DO IT IN OVER 2000 YEARS. THE ARCHAEOLOGIST'S SPADE ONLY UNCOVERS THE TRUTH OF HOW ACCURATE THE BIBLE REALLY IS

## BUT JUST WHAT PART DOES PROPHECY PLAY IN OUR LIVES TODAY?

- 1. IT GIVES HOPE TO THE CHILD OF GOD
- 2. IT VALIDATES THE SCRIPTURE.
- 3. IT PREPARES US FOR WHAT IS GOING TO TAKE PLACE

#### LET US LOOK AT WHAT THE BIBLE HAS TO SAY ABOUT PROPHECY:

#### 2 Peter 1:19-21

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

#### HE WARNS US AGAINST FALSE PROPHETS

## 2 Peter 2:1-3

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

#### Rev 22:6-13

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

I WANT TO DEAL WITH TWO MAJOR PROPHECIES IN THE SCRIPTURE THAT ARE FACINATING.

1. THE REBIRTH OF ISRAEL AS A UNITED KINGDOM. WE HAVE STUDIED THE DEVELOPMENT OF ISRAEL AS A NATION FROM THE CALL OF ABRAHAM TO THE TIME THAT ISRAEL IS DIVIDED INTO TWO NATIONS AND THEN CONQUERED BY THEIR RESPECTIVE ENEMIES.

ISRAEL AND JUDAH CEASED TO BE A NATION AFTER NEBUCHADNEZZAR DESTROYED JERUSALEM IN 587 B.C.

#### Jer 25:11-12

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

#### IT WAS PROPHECIED THAT JERUSALEM WOULD BE REBUILT

#### Dan 9:1-23

1 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;
2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplication, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

- 9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;
- 10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.
- 11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.
- 12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.
- 13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.
- 14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.
- 15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

  16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.
- 17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.
- 18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.
- 19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God; 21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

#### Dan 9:24-27

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

THE LORD GIVES TO US THE SCOPE OF HUMAN HISTORY. WRITTEN BEFORE IT HAPPENS. LET US BREAK THIS DOWN:

- 1. WHAT IS A WEEK? FROM THE WORD HEPTAD WHICH MEEN WEEK OF YEARS. THAT IS ONE WEEK EQUALS ONE HEPTAD EQUAL 7 YEARS
- 2. IT IS DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS
  - A. SEVEN WEEKS OR 49 YEARS.....THE CITY TO BE REBUILT
  - B. THREE SCORE AND TWO WEEKS OR 434 YEARS THE MESSIAH IS TO BE CRUCIFIED
  - C. ONE WEEK...CONFIRM THE COVENANT FOR 7 YEARS

DANIEL DID NOT SEE THE CHURCH AGE OR THE TIME OF MERCY THAT WAS GOING TO LAST ABOUT 2000 YEARS.

THE ORDER WAS GIVEN TO REBUILD THE CITY IN 445 B.C.

## Neh 2:1-9

1 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it. 6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

THE ORDER WAS GIVEN IN 445 B.C. AND THE CITY WAS COMPLETED IN 396 B.C. THE LAST WORDS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS PENNED IN 396 B.C.

THAT TAKES CARE OF THE FIRST 7 HEPTADS! WHAT ABOUT THE THREE SCORE AND TWO WEEKS OR 434 YEARS.

396 B. C. MINUS 434 YEARS EQUALS SOMEWHERE IN THE VICINITY OF 33 A.D. WHICH WAS THE TIME OF THE DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS THE MESSIAH.

GOD'S TIME CLOCK QUIT RUNNING UPON THE DEATH OF THE MESSSIAH AND GOD USHERED IN THE CHURCH AGE. THE NEW TESTAMENT COVENANT. WHAT ABOUT THE LAST SEVEN YEARS:

#### Matt 24:1-3

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

THE RAPTURE TAKES PLACE IN REV 4:1 AND THEN THERE WILL BE SEVEN YEARS OF HELL ON EARTH

## Rev 4:1

1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

PASTOR'S CLASS

THROUGH THE BIBLE

2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER

LESSON 12

#### THE USE OF PROPHECY

AS WE HAVE BEGUN EACH LESSON BY REVIEWING THE PREVIOUS, LET US DISCUSS WHAT WE HAVE ALREADY LEARNED FROM PROPHECY.

- 1. THE OLD TESTAMENT HAS 17 BOOKS OF PROPHECY: 4 MAJOR AND 13 MINOR
- 2. PROPHECY DOES THREE MAJOR THINGS:
  - A. IT GIVES HOPE TO THE CHILD OF GOD
  - **B. IT VALIDATES THE SCRIPTURE**
  - C. IT PREPARES US FOR WHAT IS GOING TO TAKE PLACE
- 3. THE DEFINITION OF PROPHECY: IT IS LITERALLLY HISTORY WRITTEN BEFORE IT HAPPENS.
- 4. ONLY AN ALMIGHTY GOD OR A FOOL WOULD WRITE PROPHECY
- 5. A PROPHET DOES NOT HAVE A BATTING AVERAGE. HE MUST ALWAYS BE RIGHT.
- 6. THE SCRIPTURE WARNS US AGAINST FALSE PROPHETS
- 7. WE HAVE BEGAN THE STUDY OF THE REBIRTH OF ISRAEL
- 8. ISRAEL IS GOD'S TIME CLOCK
- 9. GOD SAID THAT HE WOULD DEAL WITH ISRAEL FOR 70 WEEKS. A WEEK MEANING HEPTAD OR 7 YEARS.
- 10.GOD IS GOING TO DEAL WITH ISRAEL FOR 490 YEARS IN 3 SEGMENTS
  - A. 7 WEEKS (49YEARS)
  - **B. 62 WEEKS (434 YEARS)**
  - C. 1 WEEK (7 YEARS)
- 11. THIS IS KNOWN AS THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF DANIEL

#### Dan 9:24-27

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

- A. 7 WEEKS THE CITY REBUILT (ORDER GIVEN IN 445 B.C. FINISHED IN 396 B.C.
- **B. 62 WEEKS JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED**
- C. 1 WEEK LEFT TO BE FULFILLED

GOD'S TIME CLOCK QUIT TICKING AT THE CRUCIFIXION BECAUSE HIS BLOOD WAS SHED FOR ALL MEN. HE WOULD CONFIRM THE COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK. THE PROPHET DANIEL DID NOT SEE THE CHURCH AGE. FOR A FACT MANY OF THE PROPHETS DID NOT SEE THE CHURCH AGE ONLY GLIPSES OF IT. WHEN THE CHURCH LEAVES IN REV. 4:1 GOD'S TIME CLOCK BEGANS RUNNING AGAIN FOR THE FINAL WEEK IN WHICH HE WILL CONFIRM THE OLD TESTAMENT COVENANT. HE SAID IT WOULD BE THE TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE:

#### Jer 30:5-11

5 For thus saith the Lord; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, Io, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

THANK GOD, THE CHURCH IS GOING TO BE GONE FROM THIS WORLD! (THE RAPTURE)

#### THE REBIRTH OF ISRAEL

THERE ARE MANY WORDS OF PROPHECY THAT WILL DESCRIBE THE REBIRTH OF ISRAEL. LET ME GIVE TO YOU A FEW FACTS:

- ISRAEL FOR 120 YEARS WAS ONE NATION BEGINNING 1095 B.C.
- 2. THERE WAS A DIVIDED NATION BEGINNING IN 975 B.C.
- 3. NORTHERN ISRAEL WAS DESTROYED IN 721 B.C BY ASSYRIA
- 4. JUDAH WAS OVERTHROWN BY BABYLON IN 606 B.C AND DESTROYED IN 587 B.C.
- 5. IT WAS NOT A SOVEREIGN NATION AGAIN UNTIL 1948 ON MAY 15

#### LET US READ WHAT MATTHEW HAD TO SAY ABOUT IT:

#### Matt 24:30-42

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

- 33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.
- 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.
- 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.
- 36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.
- 37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,
- 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

ISRAEL IS THAT BUDDING FIG TREE. THIS GENERATION WOULD NOT PASS, TILL ALL THESE THINGS BE FULFILLED!

LET US LOOK AT ONE OF THE MOST ASTONDING PROPHECIES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

## FIRST LET US LOOK AT THE WORD S OF PSALMS

#### Ps 137:1-9

- 1 By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.
- 2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.
- 3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

- 4 How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?
- 5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.
- 6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.
- 7 Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.
- 8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.
- 9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

#### **EZEKIEL WAS BY THE WATERS OF BABYLON**

#### Ezek 1:1-3

- 1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.
- 2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,
- 3 The word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

YOU CAN PUT A MAN IN CHAINS AND IMPRISON HIM BUT YOU CAN'T STOP THE VOICE OF THE PROPHET. EZEKIEL HAD MAN VISIONS OF GOD. LET ME TELL YOU ABOUT ONE OF THEM.

#### Ezek 37:1-3

- 1 The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,
- 2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.
- 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

EZEKIEL HAS AN OUT OF THE BODY EXPERIENCE. PLEASE REMEMBER THAT 30 YEARS, 4 MONTHS, AND 5 DAYS BEFORE HE CAME TO BABYLON. LET ME GIVE YOU SOME FACTS:

- 1. NEBUCHADNEZZAR IS A HEAD OF GOLD. A MILITARY, ECONOMIC, CULTURAL, AND POLITICAL GENIUS
- 2. HE KNEW THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL. ALL OF THEIR JUDGES, KINGS, AND PROPHETS
- 3. HE KNEW THE HISTORY OF THEIR BACKSLIDINGS AND GOD RAISING UP DELIVERERS WHEN THEY PRAYED
- 4. HE PURPOSED TO DEMORALIZE THEM
- 5. HE SLEW THEIR ARMIES AND PLACED THEIR MUTILATED BODIES ON BOTH SIDES OF THE ROAD LEADING TO B ABYLON
- 6. HE MARCH 50,000 CAPTIVES THROUGH THE BODIES OF THE DEAD
- 7. THEY SMELLED THE STENCH OF DEATH, THEY SAW THEIR NATION DESTROYED WITH NO ARMY LEFT
- 8. FOR 1000 YARDS TO THE LEFT AND TO THE RIGHT, NOTHING BUT THE DEAD
- 9. THOUGH THE ENTIRE VALLEY THEY WALKED THROUGH THE DEAD 10.AT THE END THEY WERE DEMORALIZED. REMEMBER PSALM 137

# AND THE LORD TAKES EZEKIEL BACK OVER 30 YEARS BEFORE AND SAID Ezek 37:4-6

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

# SO WHAT DID EZEKIEL DO?

#### Ezek 37:7-8

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

#### THEN GOD SAID PROPHESY AGAIN:

# Ezek 37:9-10

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

#### THEN THE LORD TELLS THEM WHO THEY ARE:

#### Ezek 37:11-14

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

#### THEN HE GAVE HIM ANOTHER ASTONDING STATEMENT:

#### Ezek 37:15-22

15 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then

take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?
19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

#### SOME OF THIS IS STILL IN THE FUTURE:

#### Ezek 37:23-28

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

- 1. RENEWING OF THE COVENANT
- 2. REBUILDING OF THE TEMPLE

IN EZEKIEL 38 AND 39 THE LORD SPEAKS OF THE ALIGNMENT OF NATIONS AND WHAT IS GOING TO HAPPEN. ALL OF THESE PROPHECIES TELL US, THAT GOD IS IN CONTROL:

- 1. OF THE NATIONS
- 2. OF OUR LEADERS
- 3. IN CONTROL OF OUR LIVES

BIBLE COLLEGE
PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE
2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER
LESSON 13

#### THE NEW TESTAMENT

WE ARE GOING TO BEGIN THE NEW TESTAMENT WITH THIS LESSON. BEFORE WE BEGAN, LET US LOOK BACK AT THE THINGS WE HAVE ALREADY STUDIED.

- 1. CREATION (GEN 1 & 2)
- 2. THE GARDEN (GEN 2)
- 3. THE FALL OF MAN (GEN 3)
- 4. GOD'S FIRST ACT OF REDEMPTION (GEN 3)
- 5. CAIN AND ABEL (GEN 4)
- 6. THE FLOOD (GEN 6)
- 7. THE TOWER OF BABLE (GEN 11)
- 8. THE NEW BEGINNING WITH THE CALL OF ABRAHAM (GEN 12)
- 9. THE CONVENANT OF CIRCUMCISION (GEN 17)
- 10.THE BIRTH OF ISAAC (GEN 21)
- 11.THE BIRTH OF ESAU AND JACOB (GEN 25)
- 12. THE STORY OF JOSEPH (GEN 37)
- 13.THE HEBREWS IN EGYPT (GEN 45)
- 14.THE EXODUS (EXODUS)
- 15.THE STORY OF MOSES (EX 2)
- **16.THE TEN PLAGUES**
- 17.THE BLOOD ON THE DOOR POST (EX12)
- 18.THE RED SEA, MT. SINAI, AND THE WILDERNESS (EX)
- 19.THE PROMISED LAND (JOSHUA)
- 20.THE JUDGES (JUDGES)
- 21. SAMUEL
- 22.THE KINGS (1SAM)
- 23.THE DIVIDED KINGDOM (`1KINGS 12)
- 24.PROPHETS
- 25.PROPHECY

FOR THE LAST 12 LESSONS WE HAVE STUDIED PRIMARILY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. NOW WE COME THE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

LET US LOOK AT SOME OF THE FACTS ABOUT THE NEW TESTAMENT:

- 1. IT IS MADE UP OF 27 BOOKS
- 2. IT WAS WRITTEN OVER A PERIOD OF 100 YEARS

- 3. IT CONTAINS WRITING FROM 8 DIFFERENT MEN
- 4. THERE ARE 4 DIVISIONS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT
  - A. THE BIOGRAPHIES OF CHRIST
    - 1. MATTHEW
    - 2. MARK
    - 3. LUKE
    - 4. JOHN
  - **B. THE HISTORY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH** 
    - 1. ACTS OF THE APOSTLES
  - C. INSTRUCTIONS OR LETTERS TO THE CHURCH CALLED ESPISTLES
    - 1. 13 LETTERS WRITTEN BY PAUL CALLED THE PAULINE EPISTLES
    - 2. 8 LETTERS CALLED THE GENERAL EPISTLES
  - D. THE BOOK OF PROPHECY
    - 1. THE BOOK OF REVELATION

THE GENERAL FEELING ABOUT THE NEW TESTAMENT CAN BE SUMMED UP BY JESUS CHRIST IN THE BOOK OF MATTHEW CALLED THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT. IT IS THE GREATEST SERMON EVER PREACHED:

#### Matt 5:17-32

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;
24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

WE CAN NOT KNOW THE LORD WITHOUT THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WE KNOW GOD AS THE ETERNAL SPIRIT. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WE DISCOVER HIM AS THE SAVIOR OF THE WORLD.

THERE ARE SOME PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE COMING OF JESUS CHRIST THAT I WANT TO SHARE WITH YOU.

FIRST OF ALL THE FORERUNNER OF JESUS CHRIST:

Isa 40:1-3

- 1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.
- 2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.
- 3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

#### AND AGAIN THE PROPHET WRITES:

#### Mal 3:1

1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

WE KNOW THIS FORERUNNER AS JOHN THE BAPTIST! WE WOULD EXPECT HIS BIRTH TO BE MIRACULOUS:

#### Luke 1:5-14

- 5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
- 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
- 7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.
- 8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,
- 9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
- 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.
- 11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
- 12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

PLEASE REMEMBER THAT AT THE TIME OF JOHN THE BAPTIST, ISRAEL HAD NOT HEARD FROM GOD FOR 400 YEARS. ISRAEL WAS BACKSLIDEN AND JOHN CAME PREACHING. WHAT WOULD YOU EXPECT HIM TO PREACH SEEING THE PROPHECIES CONCERNING HIM:

#### Matt 3:1-12

- 1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,
- 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- 3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
- 4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.
- 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,
- 6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
- 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
- 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:
- 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
- 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
- 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

#### JOHN IS THE ONE THAT INTRODUCES CHRIST TO THE WORLD:

#### John 1:29

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

#### **JESUS CHRIST**

## LET US LOOK FIRST OF ALL AT HIS BIRTH!

#### 1. THE PLACE OF HIS BIRTH

#### Mic 5:2

2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

#### 2. FACTS CONCERNING HIS BIRTH:

#### Isa 7:14

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

# Isa 9:6-7

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it,

and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

#### HE WAS GOING TO BE BORN OF A VIRGIN.

#### **HIS NAME**

- 1. WONDERFUL
- 2. COUNSELLOR
- 3. THE MIGHTY GOD
- 4. THE EVERLASTING FATHER
- 5. THE PRINCE OF PEACE

#### LET US STUDY ALITTLE ABOUT HIS BIRTH!

#### Luke 1:26-35

- 26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
- 27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.
- 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.
- 29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
- 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
- 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
- 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
- 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
- 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
- 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow

thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

THIS IS ONE OF THE MOST FANTASTIC STORIES EVER TOLD. THAT IS THE STORY OF THE INCARNATION. THAT GOD OF ALL THE UNIVERSE WOULD OVERSHADOW A JEWISH MAIDEN (VIRGIN) AND CONCEIVE IN HER WOMB A CHILD THAT WOULD BE CALLED IMMANUEL.

#### 1 Tim 3:16

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

# Col 2:6-10

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

JESUS WAS NOT SOME ACCIDENT, BUT RATHER WAS THE PERFECT PLAN OF GOD FOR OUR REDEMPTION. IT WAS PROPHECIED CONCERNING HIM:

SEED OF WOMAN	<b>GEN 3:15</b>	<b>MATTHEW 1:20</b>
VIRGIN BORN	ISA. 7:14	<b>MATTHEW 1:18</b>
TRIBE OF JUDAH	<b>GEN 49:10</b>	LUKE 3:23,33
BORN AT BETHLEHEM	<b>MICAH 5:2</b>	<b>MATT 2:1</b>
PRESENTED WITH GIFTS	PS 72:!0	<b>MATT 2:1</b>
HEROD KILLS CHILDREN	<b>JER 31:15</b>	<b>MATT 2:16</b>
IMMANUEL	ISA 7:14	MATT 1:23
PRECEDED BY MESSENGER	ISA 40:3	MATT 3:1-2

MINISTRY OF MIRACLES	ISA 35:5-6	MATT 9:35
ENTER JERUSALEM ON DONKEY	<b>ZECH 9:9</b>	<b>LUKE 19:35-37</b>
RESSURECTION	PS 16:10	ACTS 2:31
ASCEND	PS 68:18	<b>ACTS 1:9</b>
BETRAYED BY FRIEND	PS 41:9	<b>JOHN 13:21</b>
SOLD FOR 30 PIECES OF SILVER	<b>ZECH 11:12</b>	<b>MATT 26:15</b>
MONEY THROWN DOWN	<b>ZECH 11:13</b>	<b>MATT 27:5</b>
FORSAKEN BY DISCIPLES	<b>ZECH 13:7</b>	<b>MATT 26:56</b>
ACCUSED BY FALSE WITNESSES	PS 35:11	MATT 26:59-60
DUMB BEFORE ACCUSERS	ISA 53:7	<b>MATT 27:12</b>
WOUNDED AND BRUISED	ISA 53:5	<b>MATT 27:26</b>
SMITTEN AND SPIT UPON	ISA 50:6	<b>MATT 27:30</b>
MOCKED	PS 22:7-8	<b>MATT 27:31</b>
HAND AND FEET PIERCED	PS 22:16	<b>JOHN 20:25</b>
CRUCIFIED WITH THEIVES	ISA 53:12	<b>MATT 27:38</b>
GARMENTS PARTED, LOTS CAST	PS 22:18	JOHN 19:23-24
FORSAKEN CRY	PS 22:1	<b>MATT 27:46</b>
BONES NOT BROKEN	PS 34:20	JOHN 19:33-36
SIDE PIERCED	<b>ZECH 12:10</b>	JOHN 19l34
DARKNESS	<b>AMOS 8:9</b>	<b>MATT 27:45</b>
BURIED IN RICHMAN'S TOMB	ISA 53:9	MATT 27:57-60

AND THERE IS A GREAT NUMBER MORE. THERE ARE OVER 200 PROPHECIES THAT WERE FULFILLED IN JESUS CHRIST.

# THE MINISTRY OF JESUS

# **NOTICE TWO PASSAGES:**

# Isa 35:5-6

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

#### Matt 11:1-6

- 1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
- 2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
- 3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?
- 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:
- 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.
- 6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

#### 1. BLINDED EYES ARE OPENED

#### Matt 9:27-30

- 27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.
- 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.
- 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.
- 30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

#### 2. LAME WALK

#### John 5:5-9

- 5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.
- 6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

- 7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
- 8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.
- 9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

#### 3. LEPERS CLEANSED

#### Matt 8:1-4

- 1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
- 2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
- 3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
- 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

#### 4. DEAF HEAR

#### Mark 7:35-37

- 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
- 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; 37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

#### 5. DEAD RAISED

#### John 11:41-44

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

- 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
- 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
- 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

BIBLE COLLEGE
PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE
2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER
LESSON 14

#### THE MINISTRY OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST

IN THE LAST LESSON WE ENTERED INTO THE NEW TESTAMENT. LET US AGAIN REVIEW THE THINGS THAT WE LEARNED.

- 1. THE BIBLE HAS TWO TESTAMENTS
- 2. THE NEW TESTAMENT CONTAINS 27 BOOKS
- 3. THEY WERE WRITTEN BY 8 MEN OVER A PERIOD OF 100 YEARS
- 4. THERE ARE 4 DIVISIONS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT
- 5. THE BIOGRAPHIES OF CHRIST, HISTORY, EPISTLES, AND PROPHECY
- 6. NEW TESTAMENT CONTAINS THE GREATEST SERMON EVER PREACHED
- 7. PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE COMING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST
- 8. THE BIRTH OF JOHN, THE MINISTRY AND PREACHING OF JOHN
- 9. JOHN INTRODUCES THE MESSSIAH
- **10.PROPHECIES CONCERNING JESUS**
- 11.THE BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST (VIRGIN BORN)
- 12.WE STUDIED THE INCARNATION (GOD IN CHRIST)

# JESUS LIFE ON EARTH CAN BE DIVIDED INTO 4 DIFFERENT CATEGORIES.

- 1. THE MINISTRY OF JESUS
- 2. THE TEACHINGS OF JESUS
- 3. THE REDEPTIVE ACT OF JESUS
- 4. JESUS' PROPHECIES

LET US BEGAN WITH THE MINISTRY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. HE CAME TO MINISTER TO A HURTING WORLD. I MIGHT SAY THAT HE WAS WELL QUALIFIED AND EQUIPPED TO DO JUST THAT.

#### Heb 4:13-16

- 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
- 14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

#### LET US FIRST OF ALL STUDY THE VERY BEGINNING OF HIS MINISTRY:

#### Matt 3:13-17

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

JESUS DID NOT COME TO DESTROY THE WORD BUT TO FULFILL IT. JESUS HAD NO REASON TO REPENT BECAUSE HE WAS NOT A SINNER. HE WOULD COME TO FORGIVE SIN, SO WHY THEN WAS HE BAPTIZED?

#### Ex 30:18-21

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

THUS JESUS WAS BEGINNING HIS MINISTRY AS OUR HIGH PRIEST.

THE SECOND THING THAT JESUS HAD TO DO WAS TO CONQUEOR HIM THAT HAD AFFLICTED MANKIND. THIS HE PERFORMED IN THE WILDERNESS.

#### Matt 4:1-11

- 1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.
- 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.
- 3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
- 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
- 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,
- 6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
- 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;
- 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
- 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
- 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

THANK GOD THAT JESUS DEFEATED THE STRONG MAN, SATAN. SATAN WAS AT HIS STRONGEST AND JESUS WAS AT HIS WEAKEST AND JESUS OVERCAME THE WICKED ONE.

THE MINISTRY OF JESUS CONTAINS NUMEROUS STORYS OF MIRACULOUS HEALING.

1. BLIND EYES OPENED MATTHEW 9:27-30

2. THE LAME WALKED JOHN 5:5

3. LEPERS CLEANSED MATTHEW 8:2-4

4. DEAF EARS UNSTOPPED MK 7:35-37

5. DEAD RAISED JOHN 11:41-44

EVERYWHERE JESUS WENT, HE HEALED THE SICK, PERFORMED MIRACLES, AND TAUGHT. OUR LORD CAN AND WILL AND DOES MIRACLES TODAY.

JESUS WAS A MASTER AT HEALING OUR PHYSICAL BODIES. HE NEVER CHARGES FOR HIS SERVICES AND HE IS NO RESPECTOR OF PERSONS. IT IS WHOSOEVER WILL.

JESUS ALSO IS IN THE SAVING BUSINESS. HE LOVES ALL MEN, NOT JUST PEOPLE YOU LOVE. HE LOVES THE UNLOVEABLE.

#### THE DEMONIAC AT GADARA

#### Mark 5:1-13

- 1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
- 2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
- 3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:
- 4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
- 5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.
- 6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

- 7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
- 8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.
- 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
- 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
- 11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.
- 12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
- 13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

# **ZACCHAEUS**

NO ONE LOVED ZACCHAEUS, BUT JESUS DID! WHY BECAUSE HE WAS A CROOKED TAX COLLECTOR. HE WAS A COLLOBORATOR WITH THE ROMANS.

#### Luke 19:1-10

- 1 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.
- 2 And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
- 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.
- 4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.
- 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.
- 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
- 7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

**EVERYWHERE JESUS WENT, HE MINISTER TO PEOPLE!** 

#### THE TEACHINGS OF JESUS

JESUS CHRIST WAS THE LIVING WORD OF GOD! LOOK AT HOW JOHN DESCRIBES HIM:

## John 1:14

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

JESUS NOT ONLY MINISTERED TO PEOPLE AROUND HIM BUT HE ALSO TAUGHT THEM. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNTAIN IN MATTHEW 5,6,7 IS THE SINGLE GREATEST TEACHING SERMON EVER SPOKEN. IN WAS A MINATURE APLIFICATION OF THE TEACHINGS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE SECOND MOST IMPORTANT MESSAGE HE GAVE TO US WAS THE TEACHING OF THE NEW BIRTH.

#### John 3:1-10

- 1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
- 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
- 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

#### HE FURTHER EXPLAINS WHAT HE MEANS IN JOHN 7

## John 7:37-39

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

# THE REDEPTIVE ACT OF JESUS CHRIST THE ROAD TO CALVARY

PEOPLE ARE BORN INTO THIS WORLD TO LIVE AND THEN DIE. JESUS WAS BORN INTO THIS WORLD TO DIE THAT OTHERS MAY LIVE. HE MINISTERED AND TAUGHT FOR THREE AND ONE HALF YEARS AND THEN HE REVEALED HIS PURPOSE. LET US LOOK AT WHAT PEOPLE SAID ABOUT HIM:

#### 1. MOSES SAID HE WOULD BE BRUISED

#### Gen 3:15

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

#### 2. ISAIAH SAID AS A LAMB TO THE SLAUGHTER

#### Isa 53:1-10

1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

#### 3. JOHN THE BAPTIST CALLED HIM A LAMB

#### John 1:29

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

#### 4. JESUS SAID OF HIMSELF

#### John 18:35-37

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?
36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.
37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

IN THE BOOK OF MATTHEW26 AND 27 WE FIND THE REDEPTIVE ACT OF JESUS CHRIST WHEN THEY HUNG HIM ON A TREE AND CRUCIFIED HIM.

#### Matt 27:1-2

1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

#### THE PROPHECIES OF JESUS

JESUS GAVE SOME AMAZING PROPHECIES CONCERNING HIS SECOND COMING. THEY ARE FOUND IN MATT 24, LUKE 21, AND MARK 13.

BIBLE COLLEGE
PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE
2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER
LESSON 15

#### THE PURPOSE OF CHRIST

LET US LOOK AT THE THINGS WE HAVE LEARNED IN THE STUDY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT:

- 1. JESUS WAS INTRODUCED AND BAPTIZED BY JOHN
- 2. HE FASTED 40 DAYS AND MET THE DEVIL. HE OVERCAME HIM IN A WEAKENED STATE.
- 3. THE LORD WAS A CAPABLE MINISTER.
- 4. HE HEALED ALL MANNER OF SICKNESS AND DISEASE
- 5. HE WAS A HIGH PRIEST WHICH COULD BE TOUCH WITH THE FEELINGS OF OUR INFIRMITIES
- 6. JESUS WAS A GREAT TEACHER
- 7. HE CAME TO REVEAL HIMSELF TO MANKIND
- 8. HE TAUGHT THAT MANKIND COULD HAVE A SECOND CHANCE THROUGH THE NEW BIRTH
- 9. WE STUDIED THE REDEMPTIVE ACT OF JESUS CHRIST BY DYING ON THE CROSS.

#### THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION

JESUS CHRIST CAME TO SHED HIS BLOOD FOR THE SINS OF ALL MANKIND. LET US LOOK AT A FEW VERSES:

#### Gen 3:21

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

THIS IS THE FIRST MENTION OF DEATH AND SHEDDING OF BLOOD. WE LEARN FROM THIS THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION.

## IT WAS REINFORCED WHEN ABEL BROUGHT THE SACRIFICE:

#### Gen 4:1-7

1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: 5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

FROM THESE TWO PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE WE BEGAN TO REALIZE THAT JESUS WAS GOING TO BE OUR GREAT SUBSTITUTE. LOOK AT THE FIRST PROPHECY OF JESUS.

#### Gen 3:15

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

#### THE WRITER OF MATTHEW GIVES TO US A VERY CLEAR PICTURE:

#### Matt 26:26-28

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

#### **EVEN THE WRITER OF HEBREWS SAYS IT VERY WELL:**

#### Heb 9:11-22

- 11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
- 12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.
- 13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:
- 14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
- 15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.
- 16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.
- 17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.
- 18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.
- 19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
- 20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.
- 21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.
- 22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

THANK GOD FOR THE SHED BLOOD OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.

**DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION** 

HOWEVER; YOU MUST REMEMBER THAT JESUS WAS MORE THAN JUST A MAN. FOR WHEN THE MAN DIED, HE WAS BURIED. HOWEVER; THE GRAVE COULD NOT HOLD HIM.

#### Matt 27:57-63

- 57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
- 58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
- 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
- 60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.
- 61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
- 62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
- 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

HE CAME OUT OF THE GRAVE, VICTORIOUS OVER DEATH, HELL, AND THE GRAVE:

#### Matt 28:1-8

- 1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.
- 2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.
- 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
- 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
- 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

#### THE GREAT COMMISSION

JESUS WALKED WITH THE DISCIPLES AFTER HIS RESURRECTION FOR 40 DAYS. IT WAS AT THE END OF THIS TIME THAT HE GAVE THEM SOME INSTRUCTIONS. THESE INSTRUCTIONS WERE CALLED THE GREAT COMMISSION. THERE ARE 4 VERSIONS OF THIS COMMISSION:

#### Matt 28:18-20

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

#### Mark 16:15-18

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 .They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

#### Luke 24:45-49

- 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,
- 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
- 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- 48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
- 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

#### Acts 1:3-8

- 3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:
- 4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
- 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.
- 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?
- 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.
- 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

## LET US LOOK AT THE DIFFERENT ELEMENTS OF THE GREAT COMMISSION:

- 1. BELIEVE
- 2. REPENTANCE
- 3. WATER BAPTISM
- 4. BAPTISM OF THE HOLY GHOST WITH SUPERNATURAL SIGNS
- 5. TEACHING
- 6. HEALING

# WE KNOW THAT THE LORD IS GOING TO APPROPRIATE THESE THINGS THROUGH THE NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH THAT WAS ABOUT TO BE BIRTHED.

#### THE BIRTH OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH

#### WE HAVE STUDIED MANY MIRACLES THROUGH OUT THE BIBLE:

- 1. THE MIRACLE OF CREATION
- 2. THE MIRACLE OF DELIVERANCE
- 3. THE MIRACLE OF THE VIRGIN BIRTH
- 4. THE MIRACLE OF THE RESURRECTION

# AND NOW WE ARE GOING TO SEE THE MIRACLE OF THE CHURCH. DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT JOHN THE BAPTIST SAID:

#### Matt 3:11

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

#### LETUS LOOK AT SOME OF THE LAST WORDS OF JESUS BEFORE HIS ASCENSION:

#### Acts 1:4-8

- 4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
- 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.
- 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?
- 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.
- 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

#### THE BIRTH OF THE CHURCH

#### AND THEN IT HAPPENED!

#### Acts 2:1-4

- 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
- 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
- 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
- 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

#### THE HYSTERIA FROM THE CROUD

# THERE WERE JEWS FROM EVERY NATION ON EARTH IN JERUSALEM TO CELEBRATE THE JEWISH FEAST OF PENTECOST.

## Acts 2:5-13

- 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
- 6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
- 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans?
- 8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
- 9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
- 11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
- 12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

#### THE EXPLANATION

# SIMON PETER HAD BEEN GIVEN THE KEYS TO THE KINGDOM STANDS AND ADRESSES THE CROUD:

#### Matt 16:17-19

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

#### THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT SERMON

## SIMON PETER PREACHES THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT SERMON!

third hour of the day.

#### Acts 2:14-24

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

- 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:
- 21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.
- 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:
- 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
- 24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

HE CONTINUES THE SERMON ON THE DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. THEN HE COMES TO THE CONCLUSION:

#### Acts 2:36-43

- 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
- 37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
- 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.
- 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.
- 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.
- 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
- 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

## MEN AND BRETHREN, WHAT SHALL WE DO?

## Acts 2:38

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE
2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009
LESSON 16

#### THE CHURCH

IT IS APPROPRIATE THAT WE TAKE A FEW MINUTES AND REVIEW IN SOME DETAIL THE THINGS WE HAVE LEARNED TO THIS POINT IN THE BIBLE.

- 1. WE HAVE STUDIED IN DETAIL THE DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION. A LAMB TO BE A SUBSTITUTE IN DEATH FOR MAN UNTIL THE LORD JESUS CHRIST COULD COME AND BE THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE.
- 2. WE SEE THIS IN THE STORY OF CAIN AND ABEL, THE BLOOD ON THE DOOR POST, THE LAMB THAT CLOTHED ADAM AND EVE, AND THE DAY OF ATONEMENT IN LEVITICUS, AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DYING ON THE CROSS.
- 3. WE STUDIED IN SOME DETAIL THE DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.
- 4. WE HAVE LEARNED OF THE GREAT COMMISSION. MATT 28:18-20, MARK 16:15-18, LUKE 24:45-49, AND ACTS 1:3-8. THE COMMISSION IS NOT ONE PASSAGE BUT ALL PASSAGES.
- 5. WE STUDIED THE BIRTH OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH IN ACTS 2
- 6. WE LEARNED OF THE HYSTERIA OF THE CROWD, THE EXPLANATION BY THE APOSTLE PETER.
- 7. WE STUDIED THE CONCLUSION OF THE SERMON IN ACTS 2:36
- 8. THE REACTION OF THE CROWD
- 9. THE CONCLUSION OF THE SERMON

## Acts 2:37-42

- 37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
- 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.
- 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

- 10. WE FOUND THE NEW TESTAMENT PLAN FOR SALVATION FOR THE BELIEVER IN THE DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS:
  - A. REPENTANCE
  - B. BAPTISM IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST FOR THE REMISSION OF SINS
  - C. THE INFILLING OF THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY GHOST

IN THIS LESSON WE ARE GOING TO STUDY IN SOME DETAIL THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CHURCHES IN THE BOOK OF ACTS. WE HAVE ALREADY STUDIED THE INITIAL CHURCH IN ACTS 2. LET US REVIEW SOME OF THE DETAILS OF ITS ORIGIN:

- 1. THE LORD POURS OUT THE SPIRIT
- 2. SIMON PETER PREACHES A SERMON ON THE DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS
- 3. HE PREACHED REPENTANCE
- 4. HE PREACHED BAPTISM IN THE NAME OF JESUS
- 5. HE PREACHED THE HOLY GHOST

IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT 3,120 PEOPLE WERE SAVED THAT DAY, AND THE LORD ADDED TO THE CHURCH DAILY.

#### Acts 2:46-47

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

THERE WAS A SECOND MOVE OF GOD IN THE EARLY CHURCH. IT BEGAN WITH A MIRACLE:

#### Acts 3:1-10

- 1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
- 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.
- 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.
- 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
- 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.
- 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
- 8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
- 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:
- 10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

THIS CONFIRMS THAT JESUS CONTINUED DOING MIRACLES THROUGH HIS BODY. BY THE WAY, THIS IS THE 21<sup>ST</sup> CENTURY AND THE LORD IS STILL DOING MIRACLES FOR US TODAY.

THERE WAS PERSECUTION AGAINST THE CHURCH AS THEY PREACHED ABOUT THIS MIRACLE AND THE DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS:

#### Acts 3:26

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

#### Acts 4:1-4

1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

- 2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
- 3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.
- 4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

# THE PERSECUTION CAN NOT STOP THE CHURCH, BUT RATHER IT IS LIKE THROWING FUEL ON THE FIRE:

#### Acts 4:10-12

- 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
- 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
- 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

## Acts 4:29-31

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, 30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

## FROM THIS MOVE OF GOD 5000 WERE SAVED!

THE THIRD MOVE OF GOD CAME AT JERUSALEM IN ACTS 5 WHEN ANANIAS FALLS DOWN DEAD IN THE HOUSE OF GOD:

#### Acts 5:1-15

1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

- 2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
- 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?
- 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.
- 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.
- 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.
- 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
- 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.
- 9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.
- 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.
- 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.
- 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.
- 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.
- 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
- 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

GOD ESTABLISHES THE AUTHORITY OF HIS CHURCH AND OF THE MINISTRY IN THE HOUSE OF GOD. WE LIVE IN AN HOUR TODAY WHEN THE PREACHER HAS

TO PREACH WHAT MEN WANT HIM TO SAY. WE NEED TO GET BACK TO THE BIBLE. IN THIS MOVE OF GOD MULTITUDES WERE ADDED TO THE CHURCH.

THE FOURTH MOVE OF GOD COMES IN SAMARIA WHEN PERSECUTION HIT THE CHURCH. THEY STONED STEPHEN TO DEATH

#### Acts 7:55-60

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

WHILE THE CHURCH WAS DISTRACTED WITH THE BURIAL OF STEPHEN, PHILIP GOES TO SAMARIA:

### Acts 8:1-17

1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

- 5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.
- 6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
- 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
- 8 And there was great joy in that city.
- 9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:
- 10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
- 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.
- 12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
- 13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.
- 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:
- 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:
- 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)
- 17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

DURING THE PERSECTION, GOD BROUGHT IN A NEW PEOPLE TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

- 1. THEY RECEIVED THE WORD OF GOD
- 2. THEY SEEN MIRACLES, ESTABLISHING THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS
- 3. THEY GOT BAPTIZED IN JESUS NAME

#### 4. THEY RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST.

NOW THAT A PEOPLE OTHER THAN THE JEWS ARE IN THE CHURCH. BY THE WAY, IT TOOK A PERSECTION FOR THAT TO HAPPEN, GOD DOES A MIRACLE OF THE GENTILES BEING SAVED IN A DIFFERENT WAY. HE USES AN ANGEL. HE EVEN PREPARES A PREACHER FOR THEM:

#### Acts 9:1-16

- 1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
- 2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
- 3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
- 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
- 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
- 6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
- 7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
- 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
- 9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.
- 10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
- 11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,
- 12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

- 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
- 14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.
- 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:
- 16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

#### THEN HE PROCEEDS TO SHAKE THE JEWISH AND GENTILE WORLD:

#### Acts 10:1-17

- 1 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,
- 2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
- 3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
- 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
- 5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:
- 6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
- 7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
- 8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
- 9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:
- 10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

- 11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:
- 12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
- 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.
- 14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
- 15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
- 16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.
- 17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

#### Acts 10:34-48

- 34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:
- 35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.
- 36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)
- 37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;
- 38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.
- 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:
- 40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;
- 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

- 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.
- 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
- 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,
- 47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?
- 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

#### HE EXPLAINES HIS ACTIONS BEFORE THE JEWS IN JERUSALEM:

#### Acts 11:1-17

- 1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
- 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,
- 3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.
- 4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,
- 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:
- 6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
- 7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

- 9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
- 10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.
- 11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me.
- 12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting.

Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

- 13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;
- 14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.
- 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.
- 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.
- 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

#### A NATION HERES THE WORD

#### THE SIXTH MOVE OF GOD IS IN ACTS IS WHEN PAUL SEES A VISION FROM GOD:

#### Acts 16:7-10

- 7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
- 8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.
- 9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
- 10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

#### Acts 16:23-34

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saving. Do thyself no harm: for

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

#### A CONTINENT HERES THE WORD

#### AND THE SEVENTH MOVE OF GOD IN THE NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH:

#### Acts 19:1-7

1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

- 2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.
- 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.
- 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
- 5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
- 6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
- 7 And all the men were about twelve.

THE WORLD HEARS THE WORD.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE
2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009
LESSON 17

#### DEATH

IN OUR LAST STUDY, WE STUDIED IN DETAIL THE ESTABLISHING OF THE CHURCHES, AND THE MOVES OF GOD IN THE EARLY NEW TESTAMENT CHURCHES. FROM THIS STUDY WE LEARNED SEVERAL THINGS:

- 1. IN ACTS 1 "YE SHALL RECEIVE POWER".
- 2. THE INITIAL OUTPOURING OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 2. THIS WAS THE PROBATING OF THE WILL TO ESTABLISH THE NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH. THIS WAS THE BIRTH OF THE CHURCH. JESUS POURED OUT HIS SPIRIT.
- 3. THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT SERMON WAS PREACHED BY PETER.
- 4. THE QUESTION "MEN AND BRETHREN WHAT SHALL WE DO?"
- 5. ACTS 2:38-42, 3,120 RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST
- 6. THE MIRACLE MOVE IN ACTS 3, 5000 RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST
- 7. THE JUDGEMENT MOVE IN ACTS 5, MULTITUDES OF MEN AND WOMEN RECEIVED.
- 8. THE PERSECUTION MOVE IN ACTS 8, A SAMARITAN PEOPLE WAS SAVED
- 9. THE ANGELIC MOVE IN ACTS 10, THE GENTILE NATION WAS SAVED
- 10.THE VISION MOVE IN ACTS 15, A CONTINENT WAS SAVED
- 11.THE DOCTRINAL MOVE IN ACTS 19, THE WORLD WAS SAVED

THE STUDIED PRIMARILY THE BOOK OF ACTS WHICH IS A DETAIL HISTORY OF THE MOVES OF GOD IN THE EARLY OR FIRST CHURCH.

FOR THE LESSON TODAY, I WANT TO BEGAN ANSWERING THE QUESTIONS THAT ARE MOST ASKED TO ME. PEOPLE WANT TO KNOW ABOUT THREE SUBJECTS:

- 1. DEATH
- 2. JUDGEMENT
- 3. HELL

EVERYWHERE IS GO IT SEEMS THAT THESE THREE SUBJECTS ALWAYS COMES UP. I WILL TAKE THEM ONE AT A TIME.

#### DEATH

THE SUBJECT OF DEATH IS PROBABLY THE MOST INTRIGUING SUBJECTS IN THE SCRIPTURE. MORE QUESTIONS IN BIBLE ARE ASK ABOUT THIS SUBJECT THAN ANY OTHER.

FIRST OF ALL, DEATH IS AN APOINTMENT THAT WE MUST ALL KEEP!

#### Heb 9:27-28

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

LET US LISTEN TO THE WORDS OF THE ALMIGHTY GOD WHEN HE WAS SPEAKING TO ADAM IN THE BEGINNING:

#### Gen 2:15-17

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

MANKIND HAD NO COMPREHENSION OF DEATH. THEY SINNED BY EATING OF THAT FRUIT AND THEN CAME FACE TO FACE WITH THE UGLINESS OF DEATH. THE FIRST DEATH WAS THAT OF AN INNOCENT ANIMIAL:

#### Gen 3:21

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

#### BUT THEN THE FIRST DEATH OF A HUMAN:

#### Gen 4:8-10

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

TO UNDERSTAND DEATH, WE MUST FIRST OF ALL DEFINE DEATH. THERE ARE TWO TYPES OF DEATH:

- 1. PHYSICAL DEATH
- 2. SPIRTUAL DEATH

## **PHYSICAL DEATH**

JUST HOW DO WE DEFINE PHYSICAL DEATH? WEBSTER DEFINES DEATH AS THE PERMANENT CESSATION OF ALL VITAL FUNCTIONS: THE END OF LIFE OR BRAIN DEATH.

THE STANDARD FOR PHYSICAL DEATH HAS CHANGED AS TECHNOLOGY HAS CHANGED. AT ONE TIME YOU COULD BE PRONOUNCED DEAD WHEN THERE WAS A CESSATION OF YOUR PULSE AND AND RESPIRATION. NOW WITH SOPHISTICATED LIFE SUPPORT SYSTEMS, THEY CAN RESTART THE HEART AND LUNGS AND TECHNOLOGY CAN BREATH FOR YOU.

THE CASE WITH KAREN QUINLAN CHANGED EVERYTHING. NOW WHEN THERE IS NO BRAIN WAVE OR YOU STRAIGHT LINE ON AN EEG YOU CAN LEGALLY BE PRONOUNCED DEAD AND ALL LIFE SUPPORT CAN BE REMOVED. THEY SAY IT LIKE THIS "LET NATURE TAKE ITS COURSE".

THAT IS THE PHYSICAL OR PHYSIOLOGICAL DEFINITION OF DEATH.

SCRIPTURALLY PHYSICAL DEATH IS THE SEPARATION OF THE INNER MAN FROM
THE OUTER MAN. LET US READ SOME SCRIPTURE:

#### James 2:26

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

## Eph 3:16

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

#### Gen 25:8

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

## Gen 25:17

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

## Gen 35:29

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

ELEVEN TIMES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WE READ THE SAME THING. SO AT PHYSICAL DEATH THERE IS A SEPARATION OF THE SPIRITUAL AND PHYSICAL, THE INNER MAN FROM THE OUTER MAN.

## **SPIRITUAL DEATH**

SPIRITUAL DEATH IS DEFINED AS THE SEPARATION OF MAN FROM GOD. THIS IS A MUCH WORSE DEATH THAN PHYSICAL DEATH.

#### Isa 59:1-2

- 1 Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:
- 2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

## Eph 2:1

1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

SIN SEPARATES US FROM GOD. HOWEVER; WE CAN BE RESURRECTED FROM SPIRITUAL DEATH BY BEING BORN AGAIN. WE CAN PASS FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE:

#### 1 John 3:14

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

#### Rom 6:1-11

- 1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?
- 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?
- 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?
- 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
- 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:
- 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
- 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.
- 8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:
- 9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.
- 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
- 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

IN DEALING WITH SUBJECT OF DEATH, WE MUST LOOK AT TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE THAT DIE.

- 1. THE SAVED MAN
- 2. THE UNSAVED OR UNREDEEMED

#### THE SAVED MAN

SAVED PEOPLE MUST ALSO SUFFER PHYSICAL DEATH. SO, WHAT HAPPENS WHEN A SAVED MAN DIES? THE BODY GOES TO THE GRAVE AND THE SOUL GOES TO HEAVEN TO BE WITH JESUS. LET US LOOK AT THE FIRST CHRISTIAN WHO DIED:

#### Acts 7:54-8:2

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

### 8:1-2

1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

#### 2 Cor 5:1-11

- 1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.
- 2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:
- 3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.
- 4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
- 5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
- 6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:
- 7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)
- 8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
- 9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
- 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
- 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

#### Phil 1:20-25

- 20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
- 21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
- 22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.
- 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:
- 24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

AT THE RAPTURE OF THE CHURCH, THE BODY SHALL COME OUT OF THE GROUND OR GRAVE AND OUR SOUL AND RESURRECTED BODY WILL BE REUNITED.

#### 1 Thess 4:13-18

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

#### 1 Cor 15:49-58

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

- 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.
- 55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?
- 56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.
- 57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

#### THE UNSAVED MAN

WHAT HAPPENS TO THE UNSAVED MAN? WHEN THE UNSAVED MAN DIES, HIS BODY IS ALSO BURIED, BUT HIS SOUL GOES IMMEDIATELY TO HELL OR HADES!

## Luke 16:19-31

- 19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
- 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
- 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.
- 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
- 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
- 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.
- 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

- 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
- 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
- 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
- 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
- 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
- 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

THE LORD KNOWS THE SAVED FROM THE LOST.

# THE BODY OF THE UNSAVED SHALL ALSO COME OUT OF THE GRAVE TO BE REUNITED WITH THE SOUL OF THE UNSAVED!

#### John 5:28-29

- 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
- 29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

#### Rev 20:11-15

- 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.
- 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.
- 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

BIBLE COLLEGE
PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE
2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER
LESSON 18

## **JUDGEMENT**

IN THE LAST LESSON, WE STUDIED THE SUBJECT OF DEATH. IN THAT LESSON THERE WERE SOME THINGS THAT WE LEARNED:

- 1. ALL MEN DIE
- 2. THERE ARE TWO TYPES OF DEATH
  - A. PHYSICAL DEATH
  - **B. SPIRITUAL**
- 3. THERE ARE TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE THAT DIE
  - A. SAVED PEOPLE
  - **B. UNSAVED PEOPLE**
- 4. THE LORD WILL NOT JUDGE US BY OUR FAMILY, POLITICAL, SOCIAL, FINANCIAL, RACE, OR NATIONAL STATUS.
- 5. WE ARE INDIVIDUALS IN THE SIGHT OF GOD
- 6. WE LEARNED WHAT HAPPENS AT THE RAPTURE
- 7. WE LEARNED WHAT HAPPENS AT THE WHITE THRONE.
- I. THE FACT OF JUDGEMENT

IN THE LESSON TODAY WE ARE GOING TO STUDY ABOUT THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT. LET US START WITH A VERSE FROM HEBREWS:

## Heb 9:27-28

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

IN THE LAST LESSON WE STUDIED DEATH AND IN THIS LESSON, IT IS OBVIOUS THAT JUDGEMENT MUST FOLLOW.
LISTEN TO THE WORDS OF JESUS:

## Matt 12:31-37

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

## JESUS GAVE US A SOLEMN WARNING ABOUT THE FACT OF JUDGEMENT.

#### Matt 12:40-42

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

## Mark 6:10-11

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

LISTEN TO SOME VERY SOBERING WORDS OF JESUS THAT MANY PEOPLE JUST WANT TO IGNORE:

## John 5:21-30

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

## THE GREAT APOSTLE PAUL HAD A LOT TO SAY ABOUT JUDGEMENT

## Rom 2:2-5

- 2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.
- 3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?
- 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
- 5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

THERE ARE A GREAT HOST OF SCRIPTURE THAT ESTABLISHES THE FACT OF JUDGEMENT. LET US GO TO THE NEXT PART OF JUDGMENT.

## II. WHY WILL WE BE JUDGED

WE ALL HAVE A SIN PROBLEM. IT GOES ALL THAT WAY BACK TO THE BEGINNING!

#### Gen 2:17

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

## Rom 5:12

2 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

#### Rom 3:23

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

THE OLD TESTAMENT MADE SOME THINGS VERY CLEAR. LISTEN TO THE DISCOURSE THAT EZEKIEL GAVE.

## Ezek 18:20-24

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?
24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

IT IS MADE VERY CLEAR THAT WE ARE ALL IN NEED OF A SAVIOR. THAT IS THE WHOLE STORY OF THE BIBLE. GOD'S REDEMPTION. THAT IS THE STORY OF THE CROSS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. HE CAME TO BEAR OUR JUDGMENT.

LISTEN TO ONE OF THE MOST BEAUTIFUL PASSAGES IN ALL THE OLD TESTAMENT:

## Isa 53:1-12

1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

THE LORD HAS ALWAYS HAD A WAY FOR MAN TO BE SAVED. IT WAS ALWAYS HIS WAY BECAUSE MAN CAN NOT SAVE HIMSELF.

- 1. FOR ADAM AND EVE A LAMB
- 2. FOR NOAH AN ARK
- 3. FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL THE LAW
- 4. FOR THE WORLD A CROSS

## John 3:14-21

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

## III. JUST WHEN WILL WE BE JUDGED?

THERE ARE ACTUALLY THREE PLACES IN WHICH WE MAY FIND OUR SELVES.
PERSONALLY I CHOOSE THE FIRST ONE. LISTEN TO THESE WORDS:

#### 1 Peter 4:17-18

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

IT IS THE HOUSE OF GOD THAT WE LEARN THAT WE ARE SINNERS. WE ACKNOLEDGE OUR SINS AND WE REPENT. WHEN WE REPENT IT IS LIKE STANDING BEFORE THE ALMIGHTY GOD AND WHEN WE OBEY THE BLOOD OF JESUS IS APPLIED TO OUR LIVES. THIS IS ILLUSTRATED IN ACTS:

## Acts 2:37-42

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

WHEN THE CONVICTIVE SPIRIT OF THE HOLY GHOST MOVES US TO BE SAVED, IT IS LIKE STANDING IN JUDGMENT. WHAT WE DO WHEN THE LORD MOVES ON OUR HEART WILL DETERMINE WHICH THRONE WE APPEAR BEFORE.

## THERE ARE TWO THRONES OF JUDGMENT:

- 1. THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST(CHRISTIAN THRONE OF JUDGMENT)
- 2. THE WHITE THRONE OF JUDGMENT (THE SINNERS THRONE)

#### THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST

WE WILL BE JUDGED AFTER WE DIE. FOR THE CHRISTIAN, WE ARE JUDGED WHEN WE CONFESS OUR SINS AND REPENT. WE ARE BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF JESUS FOR THE REMISSION OF OUR SINS. THE BLOOD OF JESUS COVERS ALL SIN. WHEN WE DIE:

#### 2 Cor 5:6-10

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

- 8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
- 9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
- 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

THIS IS CALLED THE "BEMA" OR JUDGMENT SEAT WHERE WE RECEIVE OUR REWARDS.

#### THE WHITE THRONE OF JUDGMENT

THIS IS THE SINNERS THRONE. WHEN TIME SHALL BE NO MORE. WHEN THE RAPTURE IS BEHIND, THE TRIBULATION IS PAST, AND THE THOUSAND YEARS OF PEACE IS OVER, ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVE IS GOING TO HEAR HIS VOICE. PLEASE NOTICE HOW JOHN WRITES IT:

## Rev 20:7-15

- 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,
- 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.
- 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.
- 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
- 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.
- 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

THE LORD WILL NOT FORCE ANYONE TO BE SAVED. HIS SPIRIT IS GENTLE. HE IS NOT LIKE THE MUSLIMS THAT WANT YOU TO CONVERT AT THE END OF A GUN BARRELL.

#### John 6:44

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

## John 6:65

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

## John 12:31-33

- 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
- 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.
- 33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

BIBLE COLLEGE
PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE
2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009
LESSON 19

#### HELL

IN THE LAST TWO LESSONS, WE HAVE DEALT WITH THE SUBJECTS OF DEATH AND JUDGMENT. LET US REVIEW SOME OF THE THINGS WE HAVE LEARNED.

- 1. DEATH WILL PASS UPON ALL MEN
- 2. THERE ARE TWO KINDS OF DEATH; PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL
- 3. WE LEARNED THE DEFINITION OF BOTH KINDS OF DEATH
- 4. THERE ARE TWO KINDS OF PEOPLE THAT DIE; SAVED AND UNSAVED
- 5. WE KNOW THAT AFTER DEATH COMES JUDGMENT
- 6. THERE ARE THREE PLACES TO BE JUDGED; AT THE ALTAR, THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST, AND THE WHITE THRONE OF JUDGMENT

NOW LET US DEAL WITH THE SUBJECT OF HELL AND HOW IT RELATES TO THE OTHER TWO SUBJECTS OF DEATH AND JUDGMENT. WE UNDERSTAND THAT HELL IS NOT A PLEASANT STUDY IN WHICH TO DEAL, BUT IT IS NECESSARY TO STUDY THIS SUBJECT. WE WANT THE STUDENT TO HAVE A CLEAR UNDERSTANDING ABOUT HELL AND POSSIBLY DISSPEL SOME OF THE MYTHS THAT SURROUND THE SUBJECT.

IN THE SCRIPTURE, THERE ARE FIVE PLACES THAT ARE GIVEN THE NAME OF HELL IN THE KING JAMES BIBLE. WE WILL STUDY EACH ONE OF THESE PLACES SO WE CAN HAVE A CLEAR UNDERSTANDING ON THIS SUBJECT.

I. THE FIRST PLACE IN THE SCRIPTURE THAT IS TRANSLATED INTO HELL IS THE PLACE CALLED TARTARUS.

TARTARUS IS THE PLACE FOR FALLEN ANGELS THAT SINNED BOTH BEFORE AND AFTER THE FLOOD. NO HUMAN BEING EVER GOES TO THIS PLACE.

#### 1 Peter 3:18-20

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

#### HERE IT IS CALLED A PRISON.

#### 2 Peter 1:20-21

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

#### 2 Peter 2:1-9

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

## **PLEASE NOTICE:**

- 1. HE CALLS THE PLACE HELL
- 2. THE ANGELS ARE IN CHAINS
- 3. THEY ARE RESERVED UNTO JUDGMENT
- 4. THE PASSAGE ILLUSTRATES THAT SIN AND DISOBEDIENCE IS GOING TO GET THEIR REWARD.

## HE ILLUSTRATES THIS AGAIN WITH THE WRITING S OF JUDE:

## **Jude 5-6**

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.
6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

WE KNOW SOME THINGS ABOUT THIS PLACE AND WE ARE LEFT IN DARKNESS ABOUT OTHER THINGS.

- 1. NO HUMANS GO THERE
- 2. PLACE OF FALLEN ANGELS
- 3. DISOBEDIENT ANGELS
- 4. IN CHAINS
- 5. RESERVED UNTIL THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.
- II. THE SECOND PLACE THAT WE ARE GOING TO STUDY IS PARADISE. IT WAS THE ABODE OF THE RIGHTEOUS SOULS AFTER LEAVING THE BODY AT PHYSICAL DEATH. THE RIGHTEOUS COULD NOT GO TO HEAVEN IN THAT THEIR SINS HAD NOT BEEN REMITTED ONLY PUSHED AHEAD BY THE OFFERING OF THE SACRIFICES.

## Luke 16:19-31

- 19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
- 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
- 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.
- 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
- 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
- 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.
- 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
- 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
- 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
- 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
- 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
- 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
- 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

WHEN THE BEGGAR DIED, HIS SOUL WAS CARRIED INTO THE BOSOM OF ABRAHAM BY THE ANGELS. HE WENT TO PARADISE. THERE WAS COMFORT AND EVEN WATER IN THAT PLACE.

PLEASE NOTICE WHAT JESUS DONE ON THE CROSS

## Luke 23:39-46

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost

JESUS AT THIS POINT DID NOT TAKE THE THIEF TO HEAVEN, THE SIN DEBT HAD NOT YET BEEN PAID.

#### Matt 12:40

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

## Eph 4:8-10

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

## Rev 1:17-18

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS HE EMPTIED OUT PARADISE. THE SIN DEBT HAD BEEN PAID AND NOW THEY IN PARADISE COULD GO TO HEAVEN.

#### Matt 27:50-53

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

## III. THE THIRD PLACE WE WANT TO STUDY IS HELL

#### Matt 16:15-18

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

#### Luke 16:19-31

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

- 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
- 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.
- 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
- 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
- 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.
- 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
- 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
- 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
- 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
- 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
- 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
- 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

WE KNOW THAT THE BEGGAR DIED AND WENT TO PARADISE, BUT THE RICH MAN DIED AND WENT TO HELL. PLEASE NOTICE:

- 1. HELL WAS BELOW PARADISE: HE LIFT UP HIS EYES
- 2. IT WAS A PLACE OF TORMENT
- 3. IT WAS A PLACE OF FLAMES
- 4. THE SOUL IS CONSCIENCE
- 5. IT WAS WATERLESS

## 6. THE UNRIGHTEOUS GO THERE

WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS, HE EMPTIED OUT PARADISE, BUT LEFT HELL OCCUPIED UNTIL JUDGMENT.

# IV. THE FOURTH PLACE WE WILL STUDY IS THE BOTTOMLESS PIT OR THE ABYSS

#### Luke 8:26-33

- 26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.
- 27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.
- 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.
- 29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)
- 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.
- 31 And they be sought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.
- 32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they be sought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
- 33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

IT IS THE ABODE OF DEMONS. HERE THE WORD ABYSS OR BOTTOMLESS PIT IS TRANSLATED "DEEP".

#### Rev 9:1-5

- 1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.
- 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.
- 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
- 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.
- 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

IN THE TRIBULATION PERIOD THE DEMONS ARE GOING TO BE RELEASED ON MEN.

## Rev 20:1-10

- 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.
- 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,
- 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.
- 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
- 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

V. THE FIFTH AND FINAL PLACE IS CALLED THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE PLACE OF ETERNAL HELL AND PERDITION OF WICKED MEN, DEMONS, FALLEN ANGELS, AND ALL REBELS

IT IS CALLED GEHENNA AND IS ALWAYS TRANSLATED HELL LET ME PROVIDE A FEW SCRIPTURES.

#### Matt 5:22

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

## Matt 10:28

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

#### Matt 18:9

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

## Matt 23:15

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

## Mark 9:43-48

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

## Rev 14:9-11

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

#### Rev 20:10-15

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

- 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.
- 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.
- 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.
- 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
- 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

PASTOR'S CLASS
THROUGH THE BIBLE
2<sup>ND</sup> QUARTER 2009
LESSON 20

## **REVELATION**

WE HAVE NOW COME TO THE TWENTIETH LESSON OF THIS SERIES. IN THIS LESSON WE ARE GOING TO ATTEMPT TO GIVE YOU AN OUTLINE OF THE ONLY BOOK OF PROPHECY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS ONE OF THE MOST EXCITING BOOKS IN ALL OF THE BIBLE.

THE FIRST THING THAT WE WANT TO DO IS TO ESTABLISH A TIME LINE FOR HUMAN HISTORY.

1. IN THE BEGINNING	GEN 1
2. ADAM AND EVE	GEN 2
3. THE FALL OF MAN	GEN 3
4. CAIN AND ABEL	GEN 4
5. NOAH AND THE FLOOD	GEN 6
6. THE TOWER OF BABEL	<b>GEN 11</b>
7. THE CALL OF ABRAHAM	<b>GEN 12</b>
8. ISSAAC	<b>GEN 17</b>
9. JACOB	<b>GEN 25</b>
10.JOSEPH	<b>GEN 37</b>
11.EXODUS AND MOSES	EXO 1
12.DELIVERANCE AND LAW	<b>EXO 12</b>
13.THE PROMISE LAND	<b>JOSHUA 1</b>
14.THE JUDGES	<b>JUDGES 1</b>
15.THE KINGS	1 SAM 8
16.THE PROPHETS	ISA 1
17.CAPTIVITY AND BABYLON	JER 25
18.THE RETURN TO JERUSALEM	NEH 2
19.THE NEW TESTAMENT	
20.JOHN THE BAPTIST	
21.JESUS CHRIST	
22.THE CHURCH	ACTS 2
23.THE EPISTLES	ROM 1
24.REVELATION	

THE BOOK OF REVELATION ALSO HAS A TIME LINE OF ITS OWN. THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS THE UNVEILING OR THE REVEALING OF JESUS CHRIST.

## **Rev 1:1**

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

IT WAS WRITTEN BY JOHN THE APOSTLE ON THE ISLE OF PATMOS. JOHN THE APOSTLE WAS THE PASTOR OF THE CHURCH IN EPHESUS AND WAS EXILED BY THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT TO PATMOS. HE WAS TO SERVE IN HARD LABOR.

## **Rev 1:9**

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

## THERE IS A THREE FOLD BLESSING UPON THE BOOK OF REVELATION:

- 1. BLESSED IS HE WHO READETH
- 2. BLESSED IS HE WHO HEARS
- 3. BLESSED IS HE WHO KEEPS

## **Rev 1:3**

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

## THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS:

## **Rev 1:19**

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

- THE THINGS WHICH THOU HAST SEEN; THE EXALTED JESUS\
- 2. THE THINGS WHICH ARE; THE SEVEN CHURCHES

#### **Rev 1:11**

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

## 3. THE THINGS HEREAFTER; THE RAPTURE AND FUTURE; REV 4

# SOMEONE HAS ASKED WHERE ARE WE LIVING IN THE SCRIPTURE. WE ARE LIVING IN THE LAST VERSE OF CHAPTER 3 OF REVELATION

#### Rev 3:20-22

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

## THE RAPTURE TAKES PLACE IN REV. 4:1

#### Rev 4:1-2

1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

#### PLEASE ALLOW ME TO GIVE YOU A MATCHING VERSE:

## 1 Thess 4:13-17

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

THE AGE OF GRACE IS OVER; THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST HAS LEFT THE WORLD. FROM THIS POINT ON FOR THE NEXT 7 YEARS IS CALLED THE WEEK OF JACOBS TROUBLE:

Jer 30:7

7 Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

BEGINNING AT CHAPTER 4 THE TRIBULATION PERIOD BEGANS. JUST WHAT IS THE TRIBULATION PERIOD?

## Dan 9:24-27

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah

the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

THE LORD PROMISED TO DEAL WITH THE JEWS FOR 490 YEARS DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS:

## 1. SEVEN WEEKS

FROM THE ORDER TO REBUILD JERUSALEM (NEH 2) 445 B.C. FORTY NINE YEARS LATER THE CITY WAS COMPLETED AND MALACHI WAS PENNED. 400 YEARS OF SILENCE UNTIL JOHN APPEARED.

## 2. SIXTY TWO WEEKS JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED

THESE SIXTY NINE WEEKS REPRESENTED 483 YEARS. WHEN JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED, THE AGE OF GRACE WAS USHERED IN AND GOD DEALTH WITH THE WHOLE WORLD TO MAKE HIMSELF A BRIDE. BUT THERE WAS THAT ONE WEEK THAT WAS UNFULFILLED. THAT ONE WEEK IS CALLED THE WEEK OF JACOBS TROUBLE, THE WEEK OF TRIBULATION. THIS IS WHAT THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS ALL ABOUT.

3. ONE WEEK 7 YEARS OF TRIBULATION OR THE SEVENTIETH WEEK OF DANIEL.

BELIEVE ME, YOU DO NOT WANT TO MISS THE RAPTURE OF THE CHURCH.
THERE ARE THREE VIEWS AS TO WHEN THE CHURCH IS GOING TO BE RAPTURED:

- 1. PRE-TRIBULATION –THE RAPTURE USHERS IN THE TRIBULATION
- 2. MID-TRIBULATION-THE RAPTURE TAKES PLACE IN THE MIDDLE OF TRIBULATION
- 3. POST-TRIBULATION-THE RAPTURE DOESN'T TAKE PLACE UNTIL THE SEVEN YEARS ARE FINISHED.

IN THIS LESSON WE TEACH THE PRE-TRIBULATION DOCTRINE OF THE RAPTURE.

## LET ME GIVE YOU THE OUTLINE OF REVELATION:

## 1. CHAPTER 5 THE SEVEN SEALED BOOK

## Rev 5:1-5

- 1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.
- 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
- 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.
- 4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.
- 5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

THIS SEV EN SEALED BOOK CONTAINS THE WHOLE OF REVELATION AND JUDGMENT.

## 2. THE OPENING OF THE SEVEN SEALED BOOK; THE FIRST SIX SEALS

## Rev 6:1-17

- 1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.
- 2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

- 3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.
- 4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.
- 5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.
- 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.
- 7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.
- 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.
- 9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:
- 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?
- 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.
- 12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;
- 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.
- 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.
- 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman,

and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

# WHEN YOU READ OF THESE SEALS BEING OPENED, DO YOU WANT TO BE ON EARTH WHEN THIS HAPPENS?

- 3. THE OPENING OF THE SEVENTH SEAL AND THE SEVEN TRUMPETS. SIX TRUMPETS SOUND REV8:1-9:21
- 4. THE SEVEN THUNDERS REV 10

## Rev 10:3-4

- 3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.
- 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
- 5. THE SEVENTH TRUMPET AND THE SEVEN VIALS REV. 15:1- 16:12
- 6. THE SEVENTH VIAL REV 16:17-18:24
- 7. ARMAGEDDON REV 19
- 8. MILLENIUM REV 20
- 9. FINAL JUDGMENT REV 20
- 10.NEW HEAVEN AND NEW EARTH AND NEW JERUSALEM REV 21

## Rev 21:1-14

- 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
- 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and

- they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
- 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
- 5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
- 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
- 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
- 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
- 9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.
- 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,
- 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;
- 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:
- 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.
- 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.